



*The New Life Mission*

# Paul C. Jong's Spiritual Growth Series 4

---

*The First Epistle of John (II)*

Paul C. Jong's  
Spiritual Growth  
Series 4

---

*The First Epistle of John (II)*

Begin Reading

Table of Contents

User Guide

# Worldwide websites of



# The New Life Mission

The Official Website of The New Life Mission

[www.nlmission.com](http://www.nlmission.com) or  
[www.bjnewlife.org](http://www.bjnewlife.org)

Please find your vernacular websites below.

You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.

Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

**A** [www.nlmafghanistan.com](http://www.nlmafghanistan.com)  
[www.nlmafrikaans.com](http://www.nlmafrikaans.com)  
[www.nlmalbania.com](http://www.nlmalbania.com)  
[www.nlmamharic.com](http://www.nlmamharic.com)  
[www.nlmangola.com](http://www.nlmangola.com)  
[www.nlmarabemirates.com](http://www.nlmarabemirates.com)  
[www.nlmarabic.com](http://www.nlmarabic.com)  
[www.nlmargentina.com](http://www.nlmargentina.com)  
[www.nlmarmenia.com](http://www.nlmarmenia.com)  
[www.nlmaruba.com](http://www.nlmaruba.com)  
[www.nlmaustralia.com](http://www.nlmaustralia.com)  
[www.nlmaustria.com](http://www.nlmaustria.com)

**B** [www.nlmbahamas.com](http://www.nlmbahamas.com)  
[www.nlmbahrain.com](http://www.nlmbahrain.com)  
[www.nlmbangladesh.com](http://www.nlmbangladesh.com)  
[www.nlmbelarus.com](http://www.nlmbelarus.com)  
[www.nlmbelgium.com](http://www.nlmbelgium.com)  
[www.nlmbengali.com](http://www.nlmbengali.com)  
[www.nlmbenin.com](http://www.nlmbenin.com)  
[www.nlmbhutan.com](http://www.nlmbhutan.com)  
[www.nlmbolivia.com](http://www.nlmbolivia.com)

[www.nlmbotswana.com](http://www.nlmbotswana.com)  
[www.nlmbrasil.com](http://www.nlmbrasil.com)  
[www.nlmbriton.com](http://www.nlmbriton.com)  
[www.nlmbrunei.com](http://www.nlmbrunei.com)  
[www.nlmbulgaria.com](http://www.nlmbulgaria.com)  
[www.nlmburkinafaso.com](http://www.nlmburkinafaso.com)  
[www.nlmburundi.com](http://www.nlmburundi.com)

**C** [www.nlmcameroon.com](http://www.nlmcameroon.com)  
[www.nlmcanada.com](http://www.nlmcanada.com)  
[www.nlmcebuano.com](http://www.nlmcebuano.com)  
[www.nlmchichewa.com](http://www.nlmchichewa.com)  
[www.nlmchile.com](http://www.nlmchile.com)  
[www.nlmchin.com](http://www.nlmchin.com)  
[www.nlmchina.com](http://www.nlmchina.com)  
[www.nlmcolombia.com](http://www.nlmcolombia.com)  
[www.nlmcongo.com](http://www.nlmcongo.com)  
[www.nlmcostarica.com](http://www.nlmcostarica.com)  
[www.nlmcotedivoire.com](http://www.nlmcotedivoire.com)  
[www.nlmcroatia.com](http://www.nlmcroatia.com)  
[www.nlmczech.com](http://www.nlmczech.com)  
**D** [www.nlmdenmark.com](http://www.nlmdenmark.com)

[www.nlmdioula.com](http://www.nlmdioula.com)  
[www.nlmdominica.com](http://www.nlmdominica.com)  
[www.nlmdutch.com](http://www.nlmdutch.com)  
**E** [www.nlmecuador.com](http://www.nlmecuador.com)  
[www.nlmegypt.com](http://www.nlmegypt.com)  
[www.nlmelsalvador.com](http://www.nlmelsalvador.com)  
[www.nlmequatorialguinea.com](http://www.nlmequatorialguinea.com)  
[www.nlmethiopia.com](http://www.nlmethiopia.com)  
**F** [www.nlmfinland.com](http://www.nlmfinland.com)  
[www.nlmfrance.com](http://www.nlmfrance.com)  
[www.nlmfrench.com](http://www.nlmfrench.com)  
**G** [www.nlmgabon.com](http://www.nlmgabon.com)  
[www.nlmgeorgian.com](http://www.nlmgeorgian.com)  
[www.nlmgerman.com](http://www.nlmgerman.com)  
[www.nlmgermany.com](http://www.nlmgermany.com)  
[www.nlmghana.com](http://www.nlmghana.com)  
[www.nlmgreek.com](http://www.nlmgreek.com)  
[www.nlmgrenada.com](http://www.nlmgrenada.com)  
[www.nlmguatemala.com](http://www.nlmguatemala.com)

○ Some of these websites may not work because they are still under construction.



Contents



# Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

**H** [www.nlmgujarati.com](http://www.nlmgujarati.com)  
[www.nlmhaiti.com](http://www.nlmhaiti.com)  
[www.nlmhindi.com](http://www.nlmhindi.com)  
[www.nlmholland.com](http://www.nlmholland.com)  
[www.nlmhonduras.com](http://www.nlmhonduras.com)  
[www.nlmhungary.com](http://www.nlmhungary.com)  
**I** [www.nlm-india.com](http://www.nlm-india.com)  
[www.nlmindonesia.com](http://www.nlmindonesia.com)  
[www.nlmiran.com](http://www.nlmiran.com)  
[www.nlmiraq.com](http://www.nlmiraq.com)  
[www.nlmisrael.com](http://www.nlmisrael.com)  
[www.nlmitaly.com](http://www.nlmitaly.com)  
**J** [www.nlmjamaica.com](http://www.nlmjamaica.com)  
[www.nlmjapan.com](http://www.nlmjapan.com)  
[www.nlmjapanese.com](http://www.nlmjapanese.com)  
**K** [www.nlmkannada.com](http://www.nlmkannada.com)  
[www.nlmkazakhstan.com](http://www.nlmkazakhstan.com)  
[www.nlmkenya.com](http://www.nlmkenya.com)  
[www.nlmkhmer.com](http://www.nlmkhmer.com)  
[www.nlmkirghiz.com](http://www.nlmkirghiz.com)  
[www.nlmkirundi.com](http://www.nlmkirundi.com)  
[www.nlmkorea.com](http://www.nlmkorea.com)  
**L** [www.nlmlatvia.com](http://www.nlmlatvia.com)  
[www.nlmluganda.com](http://www.nlmluganda.com)  
[www.nlmluo.com](http://www.nlmluo.com)  
**M** [www.nlmmadi.com](http://www.nlmmadi.com)  
[www.nlmmalagasy.com](http://www.nlmmalagasy.com)  
[www.nlmmalayalam.com](http://www.nlmmalayalam.com)  
[www.nlmmalaysia.com](http://www.nlmmalaysia.com)  
[www.nlmmarathi.com](http://www.nlmmarathi.com)

[www.nlmmauritius.com](http://www.nlmmauritius.com)  
[www.nlmmexico.com](http://www.nlmmexico.com)  
[www.nlmmindat.com](http://www.nlmmindat.com)  
[www.nlmmizo.com](http://www.nlmmizo.com)  
[www.nlmmoldova.com](http://www.nlmmoldova.com)  
[www.nlmmongolia.com](http://www.nlmmongolia.com)  
[www.nlmmyanmar.com](http://www.nlmmyanmar.com)  
**N** [www.nlmnepal.com](http://www.nlmnepal.com)  
[www.nlmnewzealand.com](http://www.nlmnewzealand.com)  
[www.nlmnigeria.com](http://www.nlmnigeria.com)  
[www.nlmnorthkorea.com](http://www.nlmnorthkorea.com)  
[www.nlmnorway.com](http://www.nlmnorway.com)  
**P** [www.nlmpakistan.com](http://www.nlmpakistan.com)  
[www.nlmpanama.com](http://www.nlmpanama.com)  
[www.nlmperu.com](http://www.nlmperu.com)  
[www.nlmphilippines.com](http://www.nlmphilippines.com)  
[www.nlmpoland.com](http://www.nlmpoland.com)  
[www.nlmportugal.com](http://www.nlmportugal.com)  
[www.nlmportuguese.com](http://www.nlmportuguese.com)  
[www.nlmprcongo.com](http://www.nlmprcongo.com)  
**Q** [www.nlmqatar.com](http://www.nlmqatar.com)  
**R** [www.nlmromania.com](http://www.nlmromania.com)  
[www.nlmrussia.com](http://www.nlmrussia.com)  
**S** [www.nlmSaudiArabia.com](http://www.nlmSaudiArabia.com)  
[www.nlmserbian.com](http://www.nlmserbian.com)  
[www.nlmshona.com](http://www.nlmshona.com)  
[www.nlmSingapore.com](http://www.nlmSingapore.com)  
[www.nlmSlovakia.com](http://www.nlmSlovakia.com)  
[www.nlmSlovene.com](http://www.nlmSlovene.com)  
[www.nlmSolomon.com](http://www.nlmSolomon.com)

[www.nlmSouthAfrica.com](http://www.nlmSouthAfrica.com)  
[www.nlmSpain.com](http://www.nlmSpain.com)  
[www.nlmSpanish.com](http://www.nlmSpanish.com)  
[www.nlmSriLanka.com](http://www.nlmSriLanka.com)  
[www.nlmSuriname.com](http://www.nlmSuriname.com)  
[www.nlmSwahili.com](http://www.nlmSwahili.com)  
[www.nlmSwaziland.com](http://www.nlmSwaziland.com)  
[www.nlmSweden.com](http://www.nlmSweden.com)  
[www.nlmSwiss.com](http://www.nlmSwiss.com)  
**T** [www.nlmTagalog.com](http://www.nlmTagalog.com)  
[www.nlmTaiwan.com](http://www.nlmTaiwan.com)  
[www.nlmTamil.com](http://www.nlmTamil.com)  
[www.nlmTanzania.com](http://www.nlmTanzania.com)  
[www.nlmTelugu.com](http://www.nlmTelugu.com)  
[www.nlmThailand.com](http://www.nlmThailand.com)  
[www.nlmTogo.com](http://www.nlmTogo.com)  
[www.nlmTonga.com](http://www.nlmTonga.com)  
[www.nlmTurkey.com](http://www.nlmTurkey.com)  
**U** [www.nlmUganda.com](http://www.nlmUganda.com)  
[www.nlmUkraine.com](http://www.nlmUkraine.com)  
[www.nlmUrdu.com](http://www.nlmUrdu.com)  
[www.nlmUSA.com](http://www.nlmUSA.com)  
**V** [www.nlmVenezuela.com](http://www.nlmVenezuela.com)  
[www.nlmVietnam.com](http://www.nlmVietnam.com)  
**Z** [www.nlmZambia.com](http://www.nlmZambia.com)  
[www.nlmZimbabwe.com](http://www.nlmZimbabwe.com)  
[www.nlmZou.com](http://www.nlmZou.com)





*Who is the one that  
denies Jesus, the  
Almighty God?*

*It is he who does not believe that  
Jesus is God who created  
the entire universe  
(Genesis 1:1-3,  
John 1:10-12).*

“Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also” (1 John 2:23).

He who believes that Jesus, who is God and the Savior, came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit to deliver all sinners from their sins, is saved from all his sins, and becomes a child of God the Father.

“Whoever abides in Him does not sin” (1 John 3:6). What does this passage mean?

It means that the born-again do not commit the sin of denying the Truth that Jesus is our God and the Savior, and that He has blotted out all the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Lord God has washed away all our sins once and for all by coming to this world with the truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I am sure that the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can easily understand and powerfully preach the Word of 1 John, even though this Epistle may contain several difficult passages which are hard to comprehend.



# Paul C. Jong's Spiritual Growth Series 4

---

*The First Epistle of John (1)*

PAUL C. JONG

Hephzibah Publishing House  
A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION  
SEOUL, KOREA

***Paul C. Jong's Spiritual Growth Series 4:  
The First Epistle of John (1)***

---

Copyright © 2004 by The New Life Mission  
All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without the written permission of the copyright owner.

Scripture quotations are from *the New King James Version*.

ISBN 89-8314- 475-0



**Contents**



---

---

# Table of Contents

---

---

Preface ----- 8

## CHAPTER 3

Our God Who Has Come to Us with  
*Agape* Love (1 John 3:1-8) ----- 13

What Kind of Sin Must We Not  
Commit before God?  
(1 John 3:9-16) ----- 46

He Who Keeps God's Commandments  
Abides in Him (1 John 3:17-24) ----- 64

## CHAPTER 4

Test the Spirits Whether They Are of God  
(1 John 4:1-6) ----- 77

How Should We Live from Now on?  
(1 John 4:7-13) ----- 93

We Have to Abide in the Love of God  
(1 John 4:16-21) ----- 108

## CHAPTER 5

What Is the Truth That Frees Us from  
All Our Sins? (1 John 5:1-4) ----- 119

Who Is Born of God?  
(1 John 5:4-8) ----- 139

What Do We Believe in?  
(1 John 5:1-11)----- 164

What Is the Truth That Delivered Us from  
All Our Sins? (1 John 5:1-12)----- 196

The Concrete Evidence That Saves Us from  
All Our Sins (1 John 5:8-13)----- 242

If a Brother Commits a Sin Not Leading to  
Death, Ask God to Keep  
Him in Life (1 John 5:16-19)----- 254

He Is the True God and Eternal Life  
(1 John 5:20) ----- 278

Although We May Always Be Lacking,  
God's Perfect Love Has Delivered  
Us from the Sins of the World  
(1 John 5:1-21)----- 292

## Preface

The Apostle John is one of the greatest spiritual leaders in Christianity. All three Epistles he wrote are still testifying the most general and spiritual Truth to the saints in God's Church. But there are some passages that are hard for us to interpret and understand.

We can give 1 John 1:8 as the first example of the difficult passages in John's Epistles: *"If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us."* This passage is hard to understand, especially when we apply it to the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The second example is 1 John 1:9, *"If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."* This has been one of the most

frequently quoted passages when sinners try to present the biblical ground of their prayers of repentance. Then, does this passage mean that sinners should confess their sins to be forgiven for the sins they have committed? Or, does it mean that the righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit ought to confess their sins? We should believe this passage according to the interpretation of the Holy Spirit, the Author of the Bible, and to the intention of John the Apostle.

The third example of a difficult passage is 1 John 2:22, *"Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist who denies the Father and the Son."* This passage is talking about who the enemies of God are. This verse clarifies that the enemies of God are those who don't believe that Jesus is God. And this also means that they don't approve the Father of Jesus Christ as God.

The fourth one is 1 John 3:6 that says,



*“Whoever abides in Him does not sin. Whoever sins has neither seen Him nor known Him.”* Here, when we see the phrase *“Whoever abides in Him,”* this passage is given to the righteous who have been cleansed of all their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The righteous cannot deny their faiths in any circumstances because they believe in the true gospel. Can there be some who really don’t commit sins with their flesh? Everyone sins. But, the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot commit such a sin as denying the true gospel.

Who are those who believe in Jesus the true God as their perfect Savior today? They are the ones who are delivered from all their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their hearts. They are the sinless saints because they believe in this true gospel. Today, many people have become God’s enemies, who don’t believe in Jesus the God as God. Owing to this

unbelief, this world is now full of people who don’t believe that the Father of Jesus is God. They are the sinners who don’t believe that Jesus the true God has saved us from all our sins once and for all.

The last difficult passage is 1 John 5:5-8 that says, *“Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one.”*

What does “the water” mean here? It refers to the baptism that Jesus received to take all the sins of mankind at once (Matthew 3:15). This means, in other words, the baptism Jesus received from



John the Baptist at the Jordan River. This Truth tells us that Jesus' baptism was the only way to save us, all mankind, by blotting out all our sins (1 Peter 3:21).

Now I would like to explain, through the allegory of the Galileo case, the result of the erroneous faiths of those who believe only in the blood of the Cross, which is far different from the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that originated from the Apostolic Age.

## **What Does the Galileo Case Teach Us?**

You may know well about Galileo Galilei (1564-1642), who was known to have said the famous remark, "But the earth is moving nonetheless." He was an Italian physicist, astronomer, mathematician, philosopher, and inventor.

People in his days believed the geocentric theory, which said that the earth was located at the center of the universe and that all the planets revolved around the earth. But, by devoting himself to the astronomical observation, Galileo came to advocate the Copernican heliocentric theory that publicly opposed geocentricism. This provoked the indignation of the Papal court, and as a result, he came to suffer many hardships and persecutions. But because of this, he won the recognition as one of the greatest scientists who had contributed to the development of modern science.

Most people of his days believed in geocentricism, and it was recognized as an absolute truth being supported by the blind faithfulness to their religion. On the other hand, many geographical and astronomical discoveries revealed the fallacies of geocentricism one after another, but people of those days could not say anything about it because the opponents of this



theory were regarded as the enemies of God, and therefore, could not avoid suffering persecution. But Galileo announced his new theory boldly. Of course, he was persecuted severely by the mainstream religion of that age, though the truth could never be distorted or ignored by force or by the number of its opponents.

As a matter of fact, the absolute majority of today's Christians believe only in the blood on the Cross. They don't know the Truth that Jesus, the true God, took all the sins of the world once and for all by being baptized by John the Baptist. They vainly believe in Jesus as their Savior because they have no idea what the gospel of the water and the Spirit is. This is like the blind trust in the geocentric theory. And, if we announce the decisive fallacy of today's Christianity that believes only in the blood of the Cross, there will be a great disturbance, like that of the Galileo case.

There is a saying that says, "We never think

twice on the matters that were made solid as the common senses." As such, Many Christians do not even think about the possible fallacies of their faiths for they have believed concretely that the blood of the Cross is the only truth of their salvation. That's why today's Christianity is full of such blind believers.

The Word of 1 John teaches us that we have to know what the gospel of the water and the Spirit is, and who the false prophets are. Therefore, we should first properly learn the gospel of the water and the Spirit to reach and have a deep understanding of the Word in 1 John.

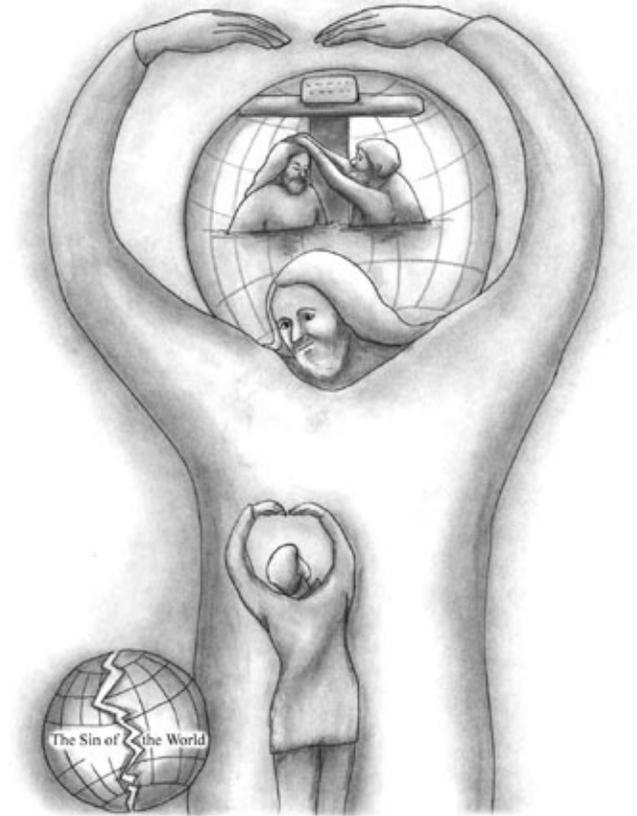
I pray to God that He will give all of us the wisdom of discrimination, the Truth of salvation, and the faith that concretely believes the Truth.

I give all my thanks to God. Hallelujah! ✉



# CHAPTER 3

---



**Contents**



## **Our God Who Has Come to Us with *Agape* Love**

< 1 John 3:1-8 >

**“Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God! Therefore the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is. And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself, just as He is pure. Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness. And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him**

**there is no sin. Whoever abides in Him does not sin. Whoever sins has neither seen Him nor known Him. Little children, let no one deceive you. He who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous. He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.”**

### **Do You Know the Essence of God’s Love?**

First of all, I thank God for His love, that Jesus Christ, who is God Himself for all of us, came to this earth, was baptized, shed His blood, and has thereby delivered us, who had been sinners, from all our sins once for all.

There were two reasons for which God the



Father planned to bestow His merciful love on those of us who believe in the true God Jesus Christ. The first reason was to demonstrate His true love with God's righteousness and mercy, for the wicked angels had lusted after His authority, and the second reason was to show that the throne of God couldn't be conquered by the power of any creation.

This shows us that it is impossible to find the way for any of us to take part in the glory of becoming God's children by some physical force. It reveals to us that the way for us to become God's children is only possible by believing in Jesus Christ and the Truth of salvation planned only in God's love. We can learn, in other words, that it is only through faith in the divine Jesus and the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit given by Him that we can become God's children and be clothed in God's love.

We are therefore now aware that the throne of

God cannot be taken over by anything or any means in this world. The Truth of salvation constituted by the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only legitimate law of true salvation, applicable to everyone, to both Christians and unbelievers alike. This is because to deliver all these sinners from their sins and iniquities, Jesus Christ our God had applied the same plan of salvation equally with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus Christ our God has clothed all of us who believe in God's love that is shown in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, with the glory of becoming God's own children. This Truth of salvation had been planned in Jesus Christ even before the foundation of the world, and it was also determined that only those who know and believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit would be clothed in the glory of God. Even though God planned our salvation all on His own with His boundless mercy, we have to realize



that we can make God's love ours only if we first believe in the gospel truth of the water and the Spirit, the Truth of this salvation. Since God the Father planned and determined to cloth us in the salvation of the remission of sin only on the condition that we believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior, all of us must believe so.

We must realize that if we do not believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, God's plan of salvation, then God is not to be blamed for all the curses that consequently are accrued to us. Because God the Father decided to make us His children in Jesus Christ, we cannot find any fault in His plan. As such, we should thank Him all the more for the fact that we can all receive, by faith, the love of God that has been bestowed on us through Jesus Christ, the true God.

Unless we all come to know and believe in the most profound love of God by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit that God

has given us through Jesus Christ, we will forever remain unable to resolve the problem of our sins. Unless we absolutely resolve this problem of sin by believing in the baptism of Jesus Christ and His bloodshed, we will not be able to please God. As a consequence, our hearts will only tremble and be gripped by even greater fear and dread.

Therefore, we must believe in the truth that our true salvation is made possible only by our faith in God's love. Without doing so, we cannot discover the way for us to be truly and wholly saved from our sins. We must all remember that if we were to try to be saved from our sins without having this faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the love of Jesus Christ, such an attempt would only turn our hearts against God. Christian sinners are committing such sins unwittingly. Therefore, we must realize and believe that it is only by our faith in the gospel truth of the water and the



Spirit set by God that it is possible for us to receive God's love of infinite mercy.

You must realize how to receive God's love of unbound mercy by your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you do not believe with your hearts in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that Jesus Christ our God has given to you, you cannot say that you truly believe in God's merciful love and are thankful for it. Therefore, if you think that you can somehow receive God's love through your own efforts, you are greatly mistaken. All of us must realize profoundly that if we do not believe in Jesus Christ our God along with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will only end up as evildoers who stand against the authority of God.

As it is written in the Bible, "*All have sinned and fall short of the glory of God*" (Romans 3:23), the entire mankind has all sinned against God, they are consequently and inherently all

bound to be destroyed. But because God fundamentally knew all about us, He had led us to the way of the remission of our sins with the gospel truth of the water and the Spirit. God the Father, in other words, had decided in Jesus Christ before the foundation of the world to save us from the sins of the world. This is why God sent Jesus Christ, His Son and our Savior, to this earth, had Him be baptized by John the baptism and thereby take upon the sins of mankind, shed His blood, and rise from the dead again, thereby giving us the salvation that washes away all our sins once for all.

And God the Father determined that true salvation would be permitted to only those who know the gospel truth of the water and the spirit and accept it. As such, only those who believe in this truth of the birth of Jesus, His baptism, His death, and His resurrection can truly be washed from their sins, and live their lives in thankfulness



to Him by faith as well. God the Father passed all our sins to the body of Jesus and atoned them once for all by letting Him bleed on the Cross, but for our part, we must have faith in this Truth to be saved from all our sins by believing in this baptism of Jesus and His bloodshed. This is the essence of God's agape love for us.

### **By Clothing Us in His Agape Love, God Has Made It Possible for Us to Be Delivered from All Our Sins**

How has God made us His children? By cleansing away all the sins of each and every one of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, God has enabled us to become His children only by faith.

Jesus Christ is fundamentally the Son of God and God Himself. This Jesus came to this world

to deliver us from all our sins, took upon the sins of the world once for all through the baptism that He received from John, was crucified and died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us from all our sins all at once and made us God's children. Although our Lord had come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, in His actual substance, He was and is fundamentally the Creator of the universe and the Messiah who has saved mankind from sin.

Therefore, for anyone to be saved from his sins, he must know the baptism and bloodshed of Jesus Christ as the true love of salvation, and believe in it as such. Yet despite this, many people still remain in their sinful status, refusing to acknowledge, in their hearts, God's love that has come as the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and they thereby continue to reject this love of God in their lives. As such, we must show our true compassion for these people by



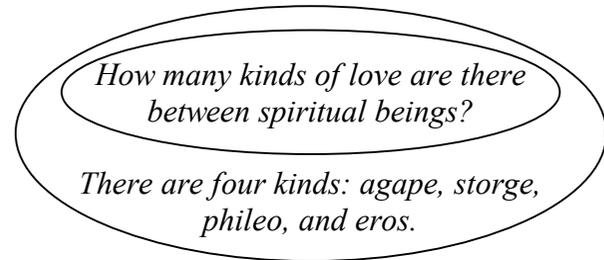
preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit to them. It is because there are so many such people throughout the world that the Apostle John and we are suffering heartaches.

My dear fellow Christians, Jesus Christ our God, by giving you the love of salvation that can save you from all your sins through the gospel love of the water and the Spirit, has given the gift of salvation to you so that whoever believes in this Truth would be born again as His own child. It is only by our faith in the divine Jesus Christ as our Savior that we can become God's children through His love. Do you know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and do you take it and believe it to be the Truth of salvation? All of us need to have the kind of faith that knows and believes properly just what kind of love God the Father has given us through Jesus Christ.

That we can become the sinless children of God depends, in other words, entirely on our

faith in Jesus Christ our God. Our remission of sin depends on God's all-encompassing love of salvation that is found in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which has been accomplished by Jesus Christ.

## ***Agape* Love Is the Truest One of All Kinds of Love**



All love in this world can be classified into four kinds. They are: *agape* love, *storge* love, *phileo* love, and *eros* love. The Greek word '*storge*' means the love between family members such as



*the parents' love toward their children, and 'phileo'* refers to companionship between friends, while *'eros'* refers to the love between a man and a woman. *Agape*, on the other hand, refers to the unconditional love of God toward us.

Of these four kinds of love, it is in *agape* love that the merciful and compassionate love of God that is far greater than any carnal love in this world is found. In this love is God's unilateral love that has unconditionally brought the gift of salvation to us. We call this unconditional love as "*agape* love." In contrast, the other three kinds of love are basically conditional. In other words, *eros*, *phileo*, and *storge* are the kinds of love that last until their conditions are being satisfied.

*Agape* love always exists between God and us. God's love shown to us through the divine Jesus Christ is "*the love of the Truth*" (2 *Thessalonians 2:10*). Because Jesus Christ our God loved us unconditionally, He gave us the

gospel of the water and the Spirit, and because of this, He enabled those who believe in this true gospel to become God's children by washing away all their sins once for all. As such, when it comes to believing in Jesus Christ as our Savior and following Him, it is only by faith that we can follow; we cannot follow Him by any other means or reason. We cannot thank God enough for His boundless love through Jesus Christ, who is our true Savior.

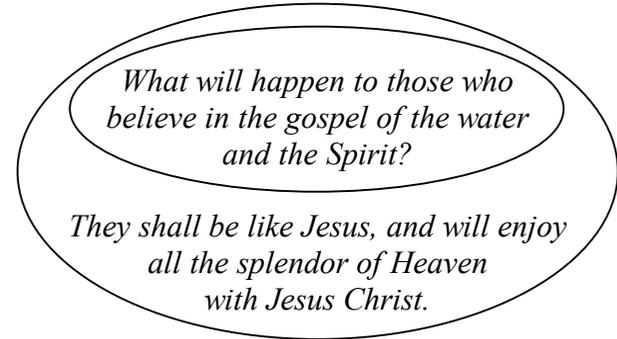
The *agape* love of God is manifested fully in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that Jesus Christ our God has given us. Therefore, in all this love of salvation, there is the Truth of the water and the Spirit that came out from God. It is because of Jesus Christ our God that we could have been saved from all our sins once for all and become God's own children by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As such, we must realize and believe with our hearts that it is



by the unilateral love of God that we have become righteous, and that this love is God's *agape* love for us. All of us must believe that it is through Jesus Christ our God, and by the manifestation of His love, the gospel of the water and the Spirit, that we could have become God's children.

If, however, you do not have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit through Jesus Christ our God, then your souls would be as empty and despondent as a desert. If your souls have not yet realized God's infinite love for us through Jesus Christ, and the depth of this love of God through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you must realize here that you surely have sin in your hearts, and still are not in Christ (Romans 8:1). If so, the most urgent thing you have to do is turn around and believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## **We Need to Know When He Is Revealed, We Shall Be Like Him**



What did God say to us in 1 John 3? It is written, "*Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is*" (1 John 3:2).

The Apostle John is telling us here about the future of today's saints. He is telling us that when Jesus Christ our God comes to us and the



Lord's Kingdom is established with the end of the world, we, too, will be like Him. This is because we will also see Him as He is. In other words, this passage speaks to us about the blessing that awaits us, that we will be transformed into glorious bodies like that of Jesus Christ and enjoy all His splendor and glory.

Jesus Christ has saved you and me from our sins and has made us all preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the real Truth of salvation, to this world. And Jesus Christ our God promised us that He will come back to this world again, and that He will reward the wheat and punish the chaff (Matthew 13:30). At that time, when the second coming of Jesus Christ arrives, He will enable us, who have been delivered from all our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to enjoy splendor and glory together with Him. God will lead us to Heaven and allow us to live with Him forever.

1 John 3:3 says, "*Everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself, just as He is pure.*" If we really have been born again by believing in Jesus Christ as our Savior, then for us to become closer to Him, we need to right our wrongdoings by placing our faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. This does not mean that we become sinners again if we do not correct our wrong deeds. However, we still have to keep our hearts always cleansed by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has delivered us from the sins of the world.

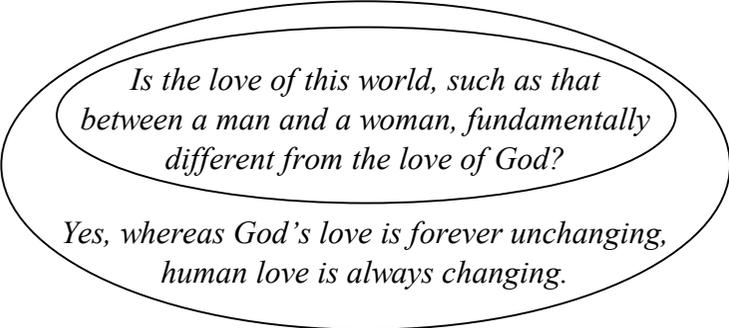
The reason for this is because we are of those who have the hope to live forever with Jesus Christ our God. Placing our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you and I must now believe in this true God Jesus Christ who has cleansed us from the sins of the world, keep our souls always cleansed, and also serve this God-given gospel by faith. All of us not only know but also believe with our hearts that our Lord, God Himself, came to this earth to blot out



our sins, shouldered the sins of the world by being baptized and died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, from all our sins.

As such, we must realize that by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can always cleanse our hearts.

## **God's Love Is Different from the Love between a Man and a Woman**



*Is the love of this world, such as that between a man and a woman, fundamentally different from the love of God?*

*Yes, whereas God's love is forever unchanging, human love is always changing.*

*Eros* refers to the love between a man and a woman. This love between the opposite sexes is a product of the lustful love of the flesh. All men and women desire carnal love from each other to fill the lust of their flesh, and therefore it is basically selfish love.

We have to realize that in our human love, there is neither unconditional sacrifice, unconditional understanding, patience, nor purity. As well, this love between the opposite sexes can never last forever. This kind of love may seem as if it would last forever while we still have our passion towards our lovers. But this is no more than a mirage of those who want to cling to such a belief. In human love, there can never be *agape* love, the love of God. *Eros* love is a far inferior love that cannot be even compared to God's *agape* love.

Even the *storge* love between parents and children does not come close to God's love. The



*phileo* love and companionship between friends are also contingent on the care and understanding of one another; it is a love that ends as soon as this understanding turns even slightly incompatible.

Like this, the love between one human being and another is a futile love that ends the moment one turns his back. In contrast, in the *agape* love that God has shown us through Jesus Christ, there can be no condition whatsoever. But the love between a human being and another, such as that between friends, between family members, and between a man and a woman, cannot be anything but limited and conditional.

However, God's love of mercy revealed through the divine Jesus Christ is not conditional.

We cannot measure God's love, for it is infinite. This love of God, which is manifested through the true God Jesus Christ, is the unilateral, unconditional, and boundless love of salvation whose size and depth cannot be

measured (Ephesians 3:18-19). We cannot expect to receive such boundless love from God. But God had already prepared such *agape* love in Jesus Christ through the gospel of the water and the Spirit even before the foundation of the world. God's infinite love was made ready even when we did not know Jesus Christ, the true God, and it was already perfected through Him. This love is not the kind of love that is professed only with words, but it is the perfect love of God that has been shown to us directly, that our souls have been enabled to feel, and that has made us God's own children by perfectly saving us from our sins.



## Who Are the People That Commit Lawlessness before God?

*Who are the people that commit lawlessness before God?*

*It is those who, even as they profess to believe in Jesus as the Savior, do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit but stand against it.*

1 John 3:4 says, “*Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness.*” So who are such people that commit lawlessness before God? Christian sinners are those who do not believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and our God, and that He has saved us from all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As a result, they have sin intact in their hearts. Such are the sinners who commit

lawlessness before God.

Here, the Apostle John is not now talking about the iniquities that we commit with our flesh. Rather, he is talking about the sin of unbelief of those who do not believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior. By lawlessness, John is identifying the sin of those who do not believe that Jesus is the God who, by coming of the water, the blood, and the Spirit, has blotted out all our sins, remitted them all away, saved us from all the sins of the world, made us righteous, and given us eternal life. Those who do not believe in the love of God that has been revealed through Jesus Christ the true God and come through the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the ones who commit this lawlessness before God.

In Matthew 7:22, when liars say, “*Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders*



*in Your name?”* what did Jesus say that He would tell them? He said that He would declare to them, *“I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!”*

In other words, Jesus Christ our God would say to them, “Did I not save you through the water, the blood, and the Spirit, just as I had decided to save you from your sins? And didn’t I, your God and Savior, take upon your sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist, die on the Cross, rise from the dead again? Did I not thereby save you, give you eternal life, and bring the remission of sin to you? Yet you did not believe in My love, but now only boast yourselves by saying that you had prophesied in My name. So depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!”

There is one thing that we must all realize here before moving on. It is that if we know that Jesus Christ our God has delivered us from our sins by

coming by the water, the blood, and the Spirit (1 John 5:6-8), and yet despite this do not believe in this Truth and continue to live as sinners, then we ourselves are asking for God’s punishment. By knowing and believing in Jesus Christ as our Savior and God, we have received the remission of our sins into our hearts.

It is definitely imperative for everyone to believe in this Truth. In other words, if there is anyone who doesn’t believe that Jesus is the Creator who made the universe, and that He is fundamentally God Himself, he must first turn around his way and have faith in Him. Is Jesus really God Himself for you, and is He the God who created the universe?

Jesus Christ indeed created this world with the Word that He spoke. When we take a look at Genesis 1:1-5, we see that the Father, the Word, which is Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit all make appearance when God created this universe and the



light. And when they created man, they also got together and consulted each other. Genesis 1:26 says, *“Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.”*

When Jesus Christ created the universe and everything in it, He created them with His Word. When He said, “Let there be light,” then there was light, and when He said, “Let there be trees,” then trees came into existence. When He thus created all things with His Word, the Holy Spirit was there also. Therefore, God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, these three are the same one God the Creator for us.

This is why only when we begin our lives of faith by first believing that Jesus is the Son of God and God Himself can we reach the washing of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the

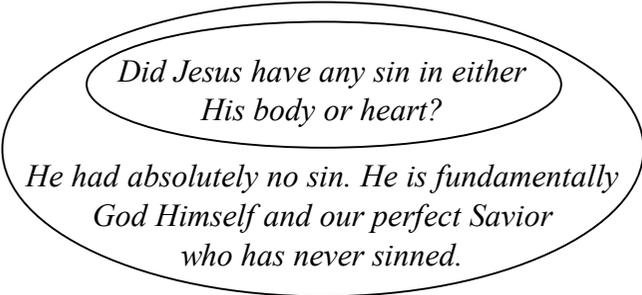
Spirit. By believing so, we can have strong faith in the true gospel of the water and the Spirit, because this is the gospel that the true God Jesus has fulfilled and that is written in the Bible in detail.

We can believe in Him because the Bible declares, *“Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures” (1 Corinthians 15:3-4)*. When the Apostle Paul wrote this passage, ‘the Scriptures’ here meant the Old Testament. Therefore, this means that Jesus Christ has atoned all our sins through His baptism and bloodshed, just like the sin offering of the Day of Atonement had to receive the laying on of hands and be killed to draw its blood. This is why Jesus the true God had to receive the baptism from John the Baptist, the representative of all mankind by saying, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness” (Matthew 3:15)*.



It is from this belief that Jesus is the Son of God, our God, and our Savior, that true faith begins, and by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our salvation is all perfected.

## He Who Is God Came to Blot out Our Sins



*Did Jesus have any sin in either  
His body or heart?*

*He had absolutely no sin. He is fundamentally  
God Himself and our perfect Savior  
who has never sinned.*

Let us turn to 1 John 3:5: “*And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him there is no sin.*” Jesus Christ is fundamentally sinless. He only took our sins onto

‘His body’ for a while by being baptized by John to carry them to the Cross. Some may ask whether Jesus became a sinner if He took the sins of the world through John the Baptist. But it is His body that bore the sins of the world, not His soul. So the Bible says, “*For He [God the Father] made Him [Jesus] who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him*” (2 Corinthians 5:21).

Jesus Christ is fundamentally God, and therefore, to Him, “*there is no variation or shadow of turning*” (James 1:17). It is by this faith, by believing that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, that all of us can be saved from all our sins. On this basic faith, we can edify and build our strong faith in His righteous act of salvation.

This faith entails the belief that when all of us fell into sin, God Himself, who had made us, was born unto this earth incarnated in the flesh of man through the body of the Virgin Mary, all in order to



take away the sins of His people. Just as God had promised to Moses with the sacrificial system, Jesus Christ took our sins upon His own body by being baptized by John the Baptist, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us from all our sins. All those who have faith in this Truth are saved. God planned all these things, and the Ones who fulfilled this plan for us are God the Father and His only begotten Son Jesus Christ.

And the Holy Spirit guarantees to us that what our Lord has done for us—that is, He loved us so much that to blot out our sins, He came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, received baptism to bear all the sins of the world, died on the Cross, rose from the dead, and has thereby saved us—is right. The Holy Spirit bears witness that for us to believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior and God Himself is essentially the same as to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

For the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Truth (John

14:17), He testifies to us the gospel Truth in detail. The Truth is that Jesus came to save us from the sins of the world, and when He turned 30, He accepted all the sins of mankind by being baptized by John the Baptist. To believe in this Truth is to believe that Jesus is the Son of God, the God of creation who made us, and our Savior.

Our Lord could become our own unblemished sacrificial offering because He is God who has “*no variation or shadow of turning*” (*James 1:17*). And only this unblemished offering could be baptized and thereby accept our sins.

On our side, since we believe that Jesus is God, and that all our sins were passed onto Jesus Christ when God Himself came to this earth and was baptized, the salvation that God has prepared for us is applied to us only by faith. That Jesus carried the sins of the world to the Cross, was crucified, shed His blood, and died on it is also applied to only the believers. It is because this



Jesus, our God and Savior, has saved us from our sins through His baptism and blood. It is through our faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that we can pass our sins to Jesus Christ, and we can also be resurrected together with Jesus Christ and live forever.

For us to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is imperative to have the belief that Jesus, as God Himself and the Son of God, has washed away our sins. While Jesus Christ is the Son of God, He is actually God Himself, and He is also the Savior who has delivered us from all our sins.

If God has planned and accomplished something, is it perfect or not? It must be perfect, for it is written, *“God is not a man, that He should lie, nor a son of man, that He should repent. Has He said, and will He not do? Or has He spoken, and will He not make it good?”* (Numbers 23:19) This is why the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the real Truth for us, and

no less than our faith in this gospel is the way for us to become God’s true children, and for the believers to receive the true remission of sin.

Then, how can we commit the sin leading us to death? (1 John 5:16) Ultimately, we must have the faith that does not commit lawlessness before God.

## What Does 1 John 3:6 Mean?

*What does it mean  
when it says that whoever abides  
in Him does not sin?*

*It means that whoever abides in Him does not  
commit the sin of not believing in the gospel  
of the water and the Spirit.*

1 John 3:6 says, *“Whoever abides in Him does*



*not sin. Whoever sins has neither seen Him nor known Him.*”

Because this passage mentions “does not sin,” some people have misunderstood its meaning, and wonder, “Didn’t the Apostle John and the true saints of his time sin?” We may very well be led to think in this way, if we read this passage with our eyes of the flesh. But anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will not think like this.

Because everyone has flesh, there is no one who does not commit carnal wrongdoings before God. As it is written in Ecclesiastes 7:20, *“For there is not a just man on earth who does good and does not sin.”*

Therefore, the passage in 1 John 3:6, which says, *“Whoever abides in Him does not sin,”* does not refer to committing carnal sins. Then what kind of sin does whoever abides in Jesus not commit? This sin is the sin of not believing

in the Truth that Jesus is the Son of God, and that He has saved us from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The sin committed by those who do not believe in this Truth that Jesus Christ was born unto this earth, took upon all the sins of mankind by being baptized by John the Baptist, carried the sins of the world to the Cross, shed His blood and died on it, rose from the dead again, and has become the perfect Savior for all of us, is the sin that is committed by the enemies of God.

It is thanks to our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that you and I have also been able to abide in Jesus Christ. So when people say, “Jesus is not the Son of God, nor God Himself,” or “He has failed to save us from all our sins by coming of the water, the blood, and the Spirit,” all their words are meaningless lies. For those of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, that Jesus has washed away



all our sins by being baptized and shedding His blood on the Cross is the undeniable Truth.

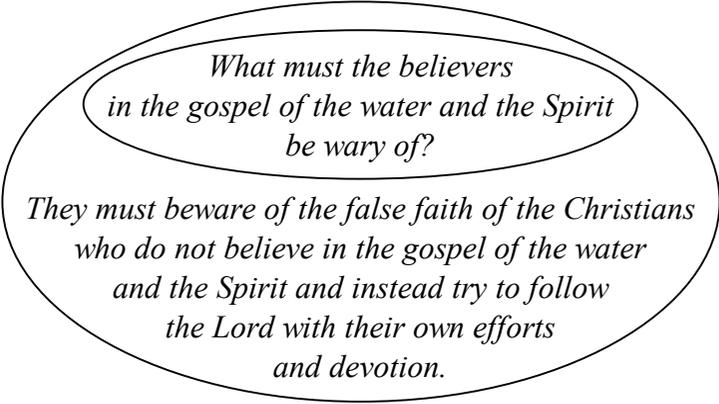
All of us who believe in this Truth may commit other sins in our flesh, but we do not commit this sin of denying the Truth. We may commit even such sins as fighting among ourselves, but we cannot commit the sin of not believing in the Truth that Jesus is the true God of creation, and that He has delivered us from all our sins by coming by the water, the blood, and the Spirit.

We, the born-again, all believe that Jesus Christ our God took upon all our sins with His baptism, was condemned in our place on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us once for all from all our sins. All of us believe that Jesus Christ is God Himself. And we also believe that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth that has saved sinners.

How, then, can we deny that Jesus Christ is God? We are of those who cannot utter such words

of unbelief as, “Jesus Christ is not my Savior. He is not the Son of God. He is not the Creator. It is not just by coming to this earth, being baptized, dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead that Jesus has saved me from the sins of the world.”

## **The Believers in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Must Be Wary of All Liars**



*What must the believers  
in the gospel of the water and the Spirit  
be wary of?*

*They must beware of the false faith of the Christians  
who do not believe in the gospel of the water  
and the Spirit and instead try to follow  
the Lord with their own efforts  
and devotion.*



Let us turn to 1 John 3:7-8. *“Little children, let no one deceive you. He who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous. He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.”*

Now as back in the Apostolic Age, there are many false believers who try to deceive those who believe in true salvation. In the Galatians’ Church, there was once a great disturbance in its congregation’s faith, and Paul indicated that this was because of false brethren secretly brought in the Church. They came in by stealth to spy out the liberty that the saints had in Christ Jesus, and to bring them into bondage (Galatians 2:4). Even when and where the Apostle John was ministering, there also were people like these.

So we must realize that even now, even in God’s Church, there are people who are trying to

deceive those whose faith is still young. Do you think that there is no one in God’s Church who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Such people who do not believe in the true gospel tend to be rather generous with their words of carnal comfort, telling our saints how they sympathize with them for serving the Lord. They may say to deceive the saints, “It must be very hard for you, isn’t it? There is no need to live like this. Take it easy and relax a bit. Why are you pushing yourself so hard when you have already been delivered from all your sins?” With words like these, they deceive, little by little, the hearts of those who have the true faith.

Do you think it wrong for a born-again saint to live a life of righteousness? Is it such a misguided life for the righteous to abide in the Lord and serve this gospel with all their devotion? Never! Far from it, it is only right for you to live for the righteousness of God. For the



believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, to lead this life, where they cast aside their worldly desires for the Lord, and where they unite with this Truth, is what makes them happy. Those who truly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit find it joyful and worthy to live for the gospel of the water and the Spirit, even though they may be weary and tired in their flesh. This true gospel that Jesus Christ our God has given us brings renewed and wonderful strengths to us each and every moment.

Such evildoers who do not believe in Jesus Christ as the true God and Savior, and just make us serve their flesh, are clearly committing the sin of deception that clouds the spiritual eyes of the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, through their carnal fellowship with the true saints. We need to realize that to spread this true gospel throughout the whole world even more vigorously is the only way for us to reject

such carnal fellowship.

There is another case that dilutes our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and this deception is more dangerous. Some false believers deceive the righteous by saying, “All sins can be blotted out just by believing in the Jesus’ blood on the Cross alone.” In fact, the absolute majority of Christians believe so, but this is a downright lie.

The only Truth of salvation is that to blot out our sins once for all, Jesus Christ our God was baptized by John the Baptist, shouldered the sins of this world all at once with this baptism, shed His blood and died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby turned us, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, into God’s own children once for all.

Yet the deceivers say to the righteous that they can be washed from all their sins just by believing only in Christ’ blood on the Cross. But



this simply is not true. The correct faith is to believe in the baptism that Jesus received from John, and the blood that He shed on the Cross, as our own salvation.

Has anyone in this world really seen his sins disappear just by believing in the blood of the Cross alone? Never! Jesus Christ our God tells us in 1 John 5:4-7 that He has blotted out all our sins once for all by coming to this earth by the water, the blood, and the Spirit. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is not constituted by just the blood of the Cross alone, but it is the gospel that was fulfilled through Jesus Christ our God with the baptism that He received from John and the blood that He shed on the Cross.

All of us believe that the gospel of the water and the Spirit fulfilled through the true God Jesus Christ is the only true gospel. However, such false believers are wicked sinners who believe in half the Truth, that the true God Jesus Christ

came to this earth and took upon the sins of mankind by being baptized by John, went to the Cross and bore all the condemnation of sin by shedding His blood. Their faith is placed in man-made, groundless and fallacious doctrines of their own denomination. And as a result, they can't wash away their sins from their hearts and consciences no matter how hard they try to cleanse them through their prayers of repentance. Therefore, they cannot help but deceive their own consciences at all times.

Yet they still continue to deceive everyone, saying, "There is no need to insist only on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Look at the passage of Romans 10:13. It is written, '*Whoever calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved.*' Take it easy, man. Just believe in the Lord's blood. That's enough!" Such words are all meant to deceive the righteous. These words are deceptive words that can temporarily cloud the



absolute faith of those who believe in the divine Jesus as their Savior, as well as in the gospel truth of the water and the Spirit. We must realize that Paul's proclamation in the above passage from Romans 10:13 could be effective for the believers when it was professed upon their faith in the true gospel. In other words, it was upon the true faith in the true gospel of the water and the Spirit that Paul preached, "*Whoever calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved.*"

Because we all believe in Jesus Christ our God and in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that He has given us, we follow our Lord everyday day in faith. This kind of faith gives us strength and hope, and enables us to follow the Truth of salvation. Our flesh is simply incapable of never committing any sin. But because we want to follow Jesus Christ our Savior by faith, we must deny and abandon our carnal thoughts and follow Him by our faith in the gospel truth of the water

and the Spirit. Our weaknesses of the flesh may detract us, but everyday we must deny our own thoughts and live by believing in this true gospel.

Now, we have to live as new creations by believing that all of us had died with Christ and were resurrected with Christ within this true Gospel. Because our old selves were baptized with Christ, and because when He shed His blood we had also died with Him by faith, now the wonderful passage from Galatians 2:20 is fulfilled in us: "*I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.*" All these blessings could be possible only when we have faith in Jesus' baptism and bloodshed, because if we had not been baptized into Christ, then we couldn't have put on Christ (Galatians 3:27).

Despite this, there are many people who



cannot understand the gospel truth of the water and the Spirit in their carnal thoughts, and therefore cannot believe in it, and such people are trying to deceive the righteous. This is why the Lord said to the righteous, *“Let no one deceive you”* (1 John 3:7). And our Lord God continued, *“He who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous. He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning”* (1 John 3:7-8).

We are the people who have been saved from all our sins by believing that Jesus Christ is God and the Son of God, and that He has delivered us from the sins of the world by coming to us by the water, the blood, and the Spirit. This faith is the right faith (1 John 5:3-9). We have become, in other word, of those who serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit, preach this gospel, and willingly live our lives for this gospel as its servants.

When Jesus was baptized by John, He said,

*“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness”* (Matthew 3:15). This is why we believe that Jesus Christ, through His baptism that He received from John the Baptist, bloodshed and death on the Cross, and His resurrection, has at once fulfilled all the righteousness of God for us. It was the only proper way to fulfill the righteousness of God that Jesus had to be baptized by John the Baptist. This is why Jesus our Savior was baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan River (Matthew 3:15). Of course, a series of His righteous act (Romans 5:18) was completed by His death on the Cross and His resurrection. However, we must realize that His baptism is the very indispensable element of His salvation along with His bloodshed.

Now, because we believe in this Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we are living blessed lives before God.



And it is natural for us to have a mind to serve the gospel devotedly. Even as the people of this world do not recognize our sacrifice but only ignore us, we must remember today's Scripture passage that says, "*He who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous*" (1 John 3:7). It is because we have received the remission of our sins once for all by believing in the baptism and bloodshed of Jesus Christ our God that we could have become sinless, and by doing righteous works before God, we could also have become the instruments of God's righteousness.

Jesus Christ our God now walks with all those who believe in this true gospel of the water and the Spirit, and blesses and protects them wherever they are. Now, we must press toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus (Philippians 3:14). We must not let Satan deceive us, and to do so, we must

believe in the true gospel that has enabled us to reject and overcome this deception and serve it with our whole hearts.

My dear fellow saints, just how often are we actually deceived by the liars? Because we have our flesh, we can easily be deceived, and there are in fact many times when we want to comfort our flesh. Is this not the case for you? It is a fact that we sometimes want to be comforted in the flesh, and we also want to live in peace and prosperity.

While this is all true, could we really set aside the works of God's righteousness and live for the comfort of our flesh? Just as God said, "*The just shall live by faith*" (Romans 1:17), it is by practicing righteousness that all the righteous can have peace of mind and live according to the will of God. As our Lord said, "*Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in all things and be in health, just as your soul prospers*" (3 John 1:2), it is when we live spiritually that we can actually prosper more. Now,



we hope for the prize that is prepared in Heaven and the Millennial Kingdom, and therefore, and are temperate in all things (1 Corinthians 9:25).

Of course, we need to take care of our flesh at the least. But after momentarily comforting ourselves just a bit, we are still running for the spreading of the gospel of God. We shall always run this race until the day the Lord allows. We cannot stop this race. God's curse will come to those who stop this race. Just as marathon runners, when they get thirsty while running, take water bottles that are available along the route, drink from them, pour the water over their heads, and throw the bottles away, all the while they are still running, all of us must run this race of faith like this. This is because if we put off our race of faith aimed to preach the gospel to the entire world, the Lord's Day will be put off far more than expected.

In fact, if anyone truly believes in the gospel

of the water and the Spirit, he cannot live such an easy life to satisfy his flesh. On the contrary, he is bound to live a diligent life. The people of God cannot live in relaxation, for if they do not serve the righteousness of God, they will immediately end up serving only their flesh, that is, sin.

My dear fellow believers, do you feel good about yourselves when you commit a carnal sin? No, you actually feel worse. Because God has saved us from all the sins of the world through the righteousness of Jesus Christ, and because we believe in this Truth, we have the Holy Spirit dwelling in our hearts. Given this, our souls also feel bad whenever we do not practice the righteousness of God. Our Master is our holy God, and it is because our Lord is not pleased when we follow our flesh that we also feel bad about ourselves. Because the true God Jesus Christ is our Master, we feel good when we spread faithfully the true gospel as His servants, but when we fail to do so, we feel bad. As the righteous carry



on with their lives on this earth, it is when they do the righteous works that they are truly joyous.

So there is nothing wrong for me to admonish you to live for the gospel of the water and the Spirit now that you have received the remission of your sins. If you have not been saved from all your sins through the righteousness of God, then you may very well continue to sin, but if you have truly been remitted from your sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then it is only right for you to live for the Lord's gospel.

Just as little kids can find delight in almost anything, those who live for the spreading of God's gospel can also smile at almost anything. This is because the hearts of the righteous are joyful, for they are living for the righteousness of God. Therefore, if your leaders are constantly driving you to serve the Lord, you should realize that they are doing a fine job at guiding you! It is to bring you true happiness. You must realize and believe that he

who makes you do more works of righteousness is the one who brings more happiness to you.

The righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit know very well that true happiness is never attained by carnal comforts. If the righteous can attain true happiness in this way, by treating them nicely in the flesh, then we should have done so. But for the righteous, prospering only in the flesh is not the way to attain happiness. All comforts of the flesh are only ephemeral, and it is when you plan and do God's righteous work, and rise to meet its challenge, that true comfort comes to your spirits from Heaven above.



## What Kind of Sin Do Those Who Do Not Believe in Jesus Christ As God Commit against Him?

*Do those, who do not believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, not belong to God?*

*No, they do not. Believers only in the blood of the Cross do not actually believe in the true God Jesus Christ as their Savior, for they don't believe in the true gospel.*

1 John 3:8 says, “*He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning.*” Who sins against God? It is he who belongs to the Devil. Those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, in other words, belong to the Devil.

What is this sin committed against God? It is the

sin of not believing in God’s gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. This is sinning against God. He is the perfect God who was neither made nor ruled by anyone else. He is perfect, absolutely good, and never does evil.

But the Bible tells us that the Devil has sinned from the beginning. In Genesis 2 and 3, we see that Satan deceived Adam and Eve, who were created in the likeness of God’s image. Whereas God had told them, “*In the day that you eat of it you shall surely die*” (Genesis 2:17), Satan deceived them by saying, “*You will not surely die*” (Genesis 3:4). Thus clouding their minds, Satan consequently made them distrust God, only to suffer death in the end. Like this, the Devil has sinned from the beginning.

In this age and time also, people try to deceive us by saying, “It’s okay to just believe in the blood of the Cross alone.” The whole world has fallen into the deception of the Devil, and as a result Christians, even as they profess to believe in Jesus, are actually sinning



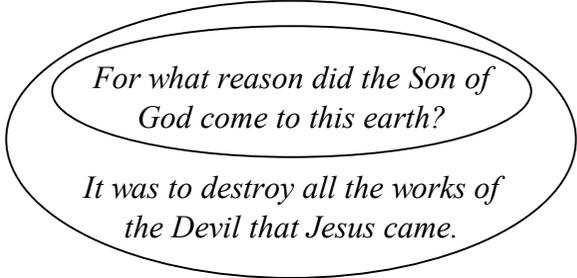
against God by not believing in the baptism of Jesus but only in the blood of the Cross.

How many church towers and crosses dot the landscape of this earth, whether urban or rural? Although we see so many crosses all around us, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit before God are extremely small in number. Would the people of the world be happy if there were more righteous people in it? Think about it. They do not like the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is because the Devil is their master. How could the Devil like anyone who has the kind of faith that is pleasing to God? Nor do those who belong to the Devil ever like what the righteous, the children of God, do.

Regardless of where they are from, they are hostile to the righteous who serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is very common to see them devote themselves to legalistic pietism, as Paul had done so

when He was Saul. But whenever they come across anyone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they unite together and reject the righteous and the true gospel that the righteous believe in. We see that even those who profess to believe in Jesus as their Savior are noticeably and immediately displeased when we tell them about the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is because they do not know the true salvation of the water and the Spirit.

## **Why Was Jesus Christ Our God Manifested?**



*For what reason did the Son of God come to this earth?*

*It was to destroy all the works of the Devil that Jesus came.*



1 John 3:8 says, “*For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.*” That Jesus Christ came to this earth, was baptized by John, and shed His blood on the Cross, was to destroy the works of the Devil. When the Devil had led mankind into sin and destruction, Jesus came to eradicate what the Devil had done to mankind. Jesus Christ came to completely wipe out all the works of Satan from the face of this earth, and to enable us to enter the glorious Kingdom of God by saving us from all the sins of the world. Indeed, by being baptized and shedding His blood, Jesus Christ completed this work.

Who is the Son of God in the Bible? It is Jesus Christ our God. Do you believe that this Jesus Christ is your true Savior? Do you believe that He is God, and that He was baptized by John and shed His blood to blot out all your sins? How has He made eradicated our sins? He has made them all

disappear with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What is the gospel that the Apostle John had preached from the beginning? It is none other than this gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit.

Some people think, “Driving out demons was what Jesus did, and it was to deliver the demon-possessed from demons and to destroy them that Jesus came.” But this is not true. Simply casting out demons, by itself, does not mean much; it is, in fact, futile. Everyone cannot but be under evil spirits unless he has received the remission of all his sins (Ephesians 2:1-2). Therefore, if someone really wants to be freed from the evil spirits, he must first receive the Holy Spirit by being born again.

It is when the gospel of the water and the Spirit is preached to them, and they come to believe that Jesus Christ is God and that He has saved them by being baptized, shedding His blood and dying on the Cross, and rising from the dead again—that the Holy Spirit dwells in their hearts immediately, and



their demons are permanently cast out to never return to their souls again.

In contrast, when Christians cast out demons in the name of Jesus Christ, this does not mean that one is freed from all these demons permanently. It is often only a show, where the demons go out only to come back with even more demons (Luke 11:24-26). Then, the last state of that man is worse than the first. Not realizing this, people do all kinds of things to drive out demons, laying their hands on the demon-possessed and praying fervently. But all the while, the possessed only continue to be tormented.

Do you think that the demon-possessed are always acting crazy? They are in fact quite normal most of the times. But they are still snared in Satan's trap, for there is sin in their hearts, and as a result, they have become Satan's servants. This is all because they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

But even so, when they encounter people like

us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and they come to realize that their suffering is because of their sins, and that all these sins were passed onto the body of Jesus Christ with His baptism, the demons that had tormented them are immediately cast out the moment they receive the remission of their sins. This is how these demons are completely and permanently driven out.

Therefore, we must realize that the Son of God came to destroy the works of Satan with the true Word of the water and the Spirit. We must pray for these people who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we must teach this gospel to them. Anyone who has become righteous by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can pray for sinners and preach this true gospel to them.

The Apostle John reveals to us that even during the Early Church period, there were many



unbelievers who had been in God's Church that he ministered, and that they eventually left it. As it is written in 1 John 2:19, "*They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us; but they went out that they might be made manifest, that none of them were of us.*" Those who went out did so because their faith was different from that of the righteous.

Where else but to God's Church can we, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, turn in order to live our lives of faith? Could the righteous lead their lives of faith outside God's Church? No, they cannot! John tells us here that even in the age of the Early Church, there were many enemies of Jesus Christ inside the Church, and that these people also formed their own crowds and eventually left the Church.

We need to think about this again, be on high alert, and pray for the salvation of their souls.

And if our faith is indeed the proper faith that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we must also run the race of faith by doing the righteous works. If we had been deceived by any chance, we must now renew our hearts by ruminating on the gospel of the water and the Spirit once more, be on guard from now on, and reestablish our faith firmly in union with God's Church. This is the only way for us to keep our spiritual lives sane and healthy. No other path but that of serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the blessed way.

No matter how we might have received the remission of our sins and been born again, and no matter how we might have read the Word of God and reached its understanding, if we have no fellowship with the saints and servants of God, we cannot bear good fruits.

Jesus Christ, as our King, has saved us, reigns over us as the King, and has taken the



responsibility for our happiness as the King. He is the absolute King of all of us who believe in Him. He is the everlasting King. It is when our King is happy that we are also happy, and it is when He is sad that we are also sad.

He is telling us to live by placing our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He is telling you to have faith in this wonderful gospel, to make your ending beautiful, and to bear beautiful fruits while you are living in this world.

I thank our Triune God for the Truth that Jesus came to us, has delivered us from all our sins, and has become our true Shepherd. Halleluiah! ☒



## What Kind of Sin Must We Not Commit before God?

< 1 John 3:9-16 >

“Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God. In this the children of God and the children of the devil are manifest: Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is he who does not love his brother. For this is the message that you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another, not as Cain who was of the wicked one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his works were evil and his brother’s righteous. Do not marvel, my brethren, if the world hates you. We know that we have passed from death to life, because

we love the brethren. He who does not love his brother abides in death. Whoever hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him. By this we know love, because He laid down His life for us. And we also ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.”

### To Whom Was the Passage from 1 John 3:9, “*Whoever Has Been Born of God Does Not Sin,*” Spoken?

*What kind of sin do those who are born of God not commit?*

*They do not commit the sin of not believing that Jesus Christ took upon the sins of the world by being baptized and shedding His blood for them.*



In today's Scripture passage, 1 John 3:9 says, *"Whoever has been born of God does not sin."* First of all, we need to realize here that this passage is spoken to the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Apostle John, in other words, said this to those who believe in the divinity of Jesus our God and the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who do not believe in the divinity of Jesus, and those who do not believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, are all turning themselves into God's enemies. We need to realize that their faith is fruitless and all futile.

Even among today's Christians throughout the world, there are many who do not believe in the divinity of Jesus Christ, that He is God Himself; the world is filled with such nominal Christians. All of them therefore believe in their own thoughts more than in the Word of God, having fallen into the religious world of their own

making. Buried in their own thoughts, they are living without the God-given gospel Truth. Their thoughts of the flesh cannot tolerate God's gospel of the water and the Spirit, thus turning their lives endlessly miserable. Ultimately, they are living their lives as the enemies of God.

The religions of this world may seem attractive outwardly, but the reality is far different. Having fallen in their own religious contradictions, people are all dying, both in body and spirit. The religionists of this world have lost much because of the very man-made religions that they believe in. The high walls of the prisons of their religions have rendered them incapable of meeting the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and of believing in it.

The worldly religions often make useless and groundless claims. When God says in His Word that human beings are fundamentally incapable of living virtuously (Mark 7:21-23), we see that



the religionists, far from adhering to this teaching, instead exhort such people to live even more virtuously. They believe and preach that to do virtuous deeds is the purpose of every Christian life.

In contrast, the real truth of Christianity teaches that our purpose as Christians is to believe in Jesus Christ, who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and thereby be freed from all our sins, become God's own children, and receive eternal life. It is my hope and prayer that countless people would come to believe in the divinity of Jesus and the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and thereby become God's own people.

There are far too many Christians who actually belong to the religions of the world. They try very hard to pile their merits upon their hypocrisy. So such people find it rather easy to make groundless claims to those who are

ignorant of the real truth. They say, "Think about the death Jesus who was crucified! Jesus shed His blood and died on the Cross for you. How could you then, having now been inspired and blessed so much, not serve Jesus Christ with your material possessions?" Many Christians, hearing such words, then try to show their devotion with their material possessions.

Such people are emotionally driven people who do not know the real Truth of salvation. But does God accept their emotionally driven faith as the right faith? No, He does not accept this kind of faith. Why? Because God cannot accept those who still remain sinful as His own children.

Today, there are many Christians who, though they believe in Jesus as their Savior, know only half the gospel, and therefore their faith is placed in Jesus Christ only in vain. We often see that such religionists, putting on sheepskin only to hunt down God's innocent flock, are teaching



useless fallacies. It is deeply disturbing that countless naïve souls are being preyed upon by such predators. Here is the reason why all of us must proclaim the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world. This is why we must realize the meaning of the passage that says, *“For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ”* (Phillipians 3:18). The transgression that makes us God’s enemies is the sin of not believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, we must all move away from this placement that turns us into God’s enemies.

The Apostle John is once again admonishing the flocks that have lost their way from their ignorance of the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit: For those who do not believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, there

can be neither the remission of their sins, nor the blessings of eternal life; and to them, only eternal curse and destruction awaits. If we do not believe in the Savior of love who came to us by the gospel truth of the water and the Spirit, we will never again see the Lord for eternity.

## Who Then Belongs to God?

*Who belongs to God?*

*They are the ones who believe that Jesus is God and the Son of God, and that He is the Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.*

The Apostle John said in 1 John 3:10, *“Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is he who does not love his brother.”* For those who have become God’s people by believing



in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is only instinctive to love their brothers and sisters. Therefore, those who do not love the people of God who have become their own brethren in the Lord do not actually believe in the divine Jesus Christ as their Savior, nor do they belong to God. They are only saying with their words that they believe in the divine Jesus Christ; in reality, they do not believe that Jesus Christ came to this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit and has washed away our sins.

All those who really believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit given by Jesus Christ can love other souls, but this is beyond the ability of those who do not believe in this true gospel. Someone who grew up with abundant love in his childhood knows how to love others. But someone who grew up without being loved does not know how to love others. When we have received true love from Jesus Christ

through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, how could we not love our brothers and sisters? Those of us who have not accepted this love of Jesus Christ are not the people of God. Jesus Christ came to this earth by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit (1 John 5:4-7).

Now, by believing in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit as our Savior, we have all received the remission of sin into our hearts and become God's own children. Jesus has enabled us to believe that He is the Son of God, and that He is the true Savior who came to us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because we have received the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can now love Jesus Christ as well as those who have become our brothers and sisters in the Lord.



## **There Are Times When Even the Righteous Do Not Love Jesus Christ. When Are Such Times?**

These are the times when we, who have become righteous by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are gripped by our selfish desires such as the lust of the flesh, the pride of life, or the lust of the eyes. Such are the times when our hearts are not thankful for the love of God, for we are living with our hearts trapped in the lusts of the flesh for this world. It is because we love this world more than the Lord that we are rendered unable to love Jesus Christ wholeheartedly, nor to love other souls with all our hearts. So we need to realize here that the Apostle John is teaching us that if we love the things of the world, the love of the Father cannot dwell in our hearts.

What leads us to the world to fall into it is the lust of our flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life. The desires of the human flesh is manifested when we are attracted by the opposite sex or materials, and when we are led by our emotions and feelings rather than God's Word. If in our greed we try to satisfy our desires that exceed the boundaries of what is permitted by God, we will end up committing a great sin against God: We will leave God and His Church, and eventually become His enemies just like Lot did. If our hearts have more love for this world than for the love of God, it will be a cause for us to lose the Lord's love for us. If this happens, our souls will be bound by darkness.

We know very well that our desires alone do not make everything of this world ours. Since we may be prone to commit idolatry before God, we must keep our hearts by faith. Because we live our lives with the pride of life and the lust of the flesh, we



are capable of drifting far away from God.

Therefore, placing our faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, we must arm ourselves once again with the love of our Lord. It is when we have this faith that believes in Jesus, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, that we can truly love one another. All of us believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that Jesus Christ has given us. We believe that of the prophecies that Jesus Christ spoke to us, those that have not come true will all be also fulfilled without fail.

Those of us who do not believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior will surely receive curses instead of blessings from God. Coming to us by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, God has saved those of us who believe in this gospel from all our sins. So God does not want anyone to remain unable to be clothed in His love.

## We Must Not Be Like Cain

*Who is like Cain?*

*It is he who lives for his lust even as he believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.*

Today's Scripture passage also says, "*For this is the message that you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another, not as Cain who was of the wicked one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his works were evil and his brother's righteous. Do not marvel, my brethren, if the world hates you. We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brethren. He who does not love his brother abides in death*" (1 John 3:11-14).

The words "his brother" in the passage, "*He who does not love his brother abides in death,*"



simultaneously refers to Jesus Christ and the born-again saints. Those of us who do not love Jesus Christ as their true Savior and God will perish for their sins. They are either carnal Christians or anti-Christians.

Who are the ones who do not love Jesus Christ our God without change? They are the ones who do not wholeheartedly believe in this Lord Savior who has washed away all our sins once for all with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such people's hearts are fully heaped with their sins. They are therefore unable to move from death to life. Jesus has loved us so much that He has delivered us from all the sins of the world. If we really believe in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit as our Savior, then He will surely give us the true remission of our sins.

However, those who do not love God are those who do not believe in the baptism of Jesus Christ and His bloodshed on the Cross. The

Apostle John is telling us now that those who do not love Jesus Christ are God's enemies. And he also told us that it is possible for such people, who have turned into Jesus Christ's enemies, to mingle with the true saints in God's Church.

It is beyond any doubt that Jesus has saved us perfectly from all our sins with "the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit." While we sin at all times, our Lord has clearly blotted out all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore He is our Savior. We cannot avoid but believe and confess that this Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is our Savior. Since this true gospel has delivered us from all our sins, we, too, love Jesus Christ. It is because we believe in God's love and we truthfully love Him that we have become His true saints.

Jesus Christ is the Creator, the King of kings, and the true Savior for us. Because we believe in the love of Jesus Christ and the gospel of the



water and the Spirit that He has given us, our hearts are filled with joy. We are even more joyful when the will of the Lord is fulfilled one by one. We are not exalting the status of Jesus Christ arbitrarily, all on our own. We just want to believe Him as He is and as He has done. After realizing and believing that Jesus Christ our God is the Savior, there is nothing better for us to do but to continue to live for His glory. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we give our thanks to God and glorify His name. He is our true Savior and the King of kings.

## **We Must Not Commit Spiritual Murder**

1 John 3:15 says, *“Whoever hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.”*

Whoever hates his brother is a spiritual

murderer. He who hates Jesus Christ is God’s own enemy. If we do not believe that Jesus Christ has saved us from all our sins, and if we instead reject all His love, we will end up as God’s enemies. The enemies of God are the ones who reject the love of Jesus Christ and of God, and who do not believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. For us to reject the love of God is to commit the sin that would merit us to be treated as someone who stands against God.

It is written, *“You know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.”* There is no one among us who can be saved without believing in the gospel works of the water and the Spirit that Jesus has fulfilled for us. Jesus Christ is the true God for us, and He is the true Savior who has saved us from the sins of the world. Jesus Christ is the God who has saved us perfectly by being baptized by John the Baptist, shedding His blood on the Cross, and rising from the dead again.



Even though Jesus Christ was fundamentally God Himself, to save us from our sins and our destruction, He came to this earth by lowering Himself, and fulfilled all the righteousness of God through His baptism and crucifixion by suffering persecution and contempt.

How could we then not love Him? We absolutely cannot do this to Him! If we indeed recognize this Jesus Christ who took upon our sins with His baptism as our own Savior, then we cannot reject His love.

Even if the end times come in our lifetime, when we are handed over to the Antichrist and suffer all tribulations, we will gladly lay down our life for Jesus Christ, for we will never be able to depart from our faith, that He is our Savior. Because Jesus Christ loves us, we, too, can be martyred for Him by faith. It is not because you and I are physically strong or have a strong will that we can do this, but it is because we all love

Him that much. It is because we cannot deny that Jesus Christ is our King and our God. It is because we love the Lord that we show this love to suffer our own death of the flesh.

We believe in the love of Jesus Christ because we cannot reject it. What the Apostle Paul said in 2 Corinthians 5:14, *“For the love of Christ compels us,”* is none other than this love. Just as Paul testified, *“Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?”* (Romans 8:35), no one can separate any of us from our faith in Jesus Christ and from His love toward us. Because our Lord has thus loved us with the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, we cannot help but confess that we love Him also and practice this love. For Jesus Christ, we can bear any and all tribulations in joy.



*Who is a murderer?*

*The Bible says that whoever hates  
Jesus Christ or the brethren in  
Him is a murderer  
(1 John 3:15).*

For us to hate our brothers and sisters who have received the remission of sin is to commit spiritual murder. We, who have really received the remission of sin into our hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, cannot hate anyone in Christ no matter how insufficient or foolish he might be. If you and I, as the born-again who have received the remission of sin and serve the gospel in God's Church, still harbor hatred in our hearts against one another, then we are clearly committing grave mistakes before God. If the righteous harbor hateful hearts against their fellow saints, then such people are

committing the sin of murder before God, and they should first examine themselves to see whether or not the Holy Spirit is really in them. The believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot help but understand each other and love one another.

This is not because we have generous hearts, but because there is the Holy Spirit dwelling in our hearts. This is how we the righteous are more than capable of loving one another. If we have wronged each other, the means of settling the trouble is already prepared in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because we have been saved from all our sins by believing in Jesus Christ, and because we love Him, we the believers can love one another.

Our Lord said to us, "*A tree is known by its fruit*" (Matthew 12:33). It is true that there are times when we are bound by the lusts of our flesh in our lives. But I want all of us to realize



that God is pleased when we practice His righteousness in our lives. The Lord said, “*The just shall live by faith*” (Romans 1:17).

1 John 3:16 says, “*By this we know love, because He laid down His life for us. And we also ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.*”

He is admonishing us that if we really believe that Jesus Christ laid down His life for us and has given us new life, then it is only proper for us to also lay down our life for the righteousness of God. This is how the Apostle John reaches the conclusion of the love of God: He is telling us that it is only fitting for the righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to live for the spreading of this gospel.

Having met our basic needs for food and housing, it is only proper for us to then devote all our remaining time to live for the Lord, for the salvation of other souls, and for our brothers and

sisters. It is only natural and most fitting for all of us to live for the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For us to serve the Lord is not something that is coerced out of us. While it is only proper for the righteous to live for the Lord, and this is a calling and a duty that they must all fulfill, when they indeed practice the righteousness of God, the Holy Spirit rejoices in their hearts.

The Apostle John is telling us several things about those who do not love Jesus Christ. He is telling you that those of you who do not love Jesus Christ and do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are murderers before God, and that such people, to put it more bluntly, belong to the Devil. If there is anyone in God’s Church who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he is a liar before God. But whoever believes wholeheartedly that Jesus Christ came to this earth, took upon the sins of the world by being baptized, and bore all the



condemnation of sin by being crucified, can receive the full remission of sin. Whoever has received the love of Truth from God can love Him and practice the righteousness of God.

*Who loves Jesus Christ?*

*It is those who wholeheartedly believe that Jesus Christ came to this earth by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.*

That Jesus Christ is so lovely for you and I, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is because He has become our propitiation by being baptized by John and shedding His blood for us. But for those who do not wholeheartedly believe that Jesus Christ came to this earth by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, their lives of faith are bound to drift away from Jesus as time passes by. This is how they

end up being separated from the love of Jesus Christ. Many Christians profess to believe in Jesus as their Savior at the beginning, and they say that they are willing to lay down their life for Him, but as time goes by, their love for Jesus cools down, and they eventually end up drifting away from Him. This is because they do not believe in the Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The righteous who believe in the divine Jesus Christ can never drift away from Him. Rather, the more time we the righteous spend living in the love of Jesus Christ, the more we do the works of the Lord. For us not to recognize Jesus as our God and our Savior is to stand against God. The righteous who believe in this Jesus Christ the true God as their Savior cannot commit the sin of blaspheming the Holy Spirit. But those do not believe in Jesus Christ as their true Savior cannot love Him.



Like this, there are such extreme differences between the believers and the unbelievers that they are essentially standing at the opposite ends from the beginning. We the righteous cannot help but love Jesus, but in contrast, those who do not believe in this Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit are fundamentally incapable of loving Him. So the wheat and the chaffs, the believers and the unbelievers, are clearly separated.

Even among Christians, there are those who have made Jesus Christ their enemy. They are the ones who do not love the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Some may stand against God by claiming that the Apostle Paul only mentioned “*the message of the Cross (1 Corinthians 1:18)*” as our salvation.

Do you know what “the message of the Cross” is? You have to know that Paul was emphasizing the final stage of Jesus’ righteous act for the

salvation of all humanity in this passage. Therefore, “the message of the Cross” is the very gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that we now believe. For you and me, Jesus Christ was baptized, bore all the condemnation of our sins by shedding His precious blood on the Cross, and has thereby become our Savior—this is “the very message of the Cross.”

When the Truth tells us that Jesus our God took upon the sins of mankind once for all by being baptized by John, died on the Cross, rose from the dead again, and has thereby saved us from all our sins, where is the reason for us not to believe in this Truth? We, too, had not known the love of Jesus Christ our true God, but as the Truth revealed to us that Jesus accepted all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist, we finally came to know and believe in this.

If you had believed in your hearts that only the blood that Jesus shed on the Cross is your



salvation, then the Jesus whom you had known before was a misunderstood Jesus. If you still do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and as a result still believe only in the blood of the Cross, you must now turn around and believe in the Truth. You should now put down the foolishness of professing to believe in Jesus Christ and yet believing only in His bloodshed on the Cross as your salvation, and accept the Truth that Jesus took upon all the sins of the world once for all by being baptized in the Jordan River.

Yet, many people still remain ignorant of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and therefore they still believe only in the blood of the Cross. So they say, “The gospel of the water and the Spirit is not the Truth.” When Jesus Himself, who loves them, is telling them that He has washed away all their sins by being baptized by John the Baptist for them, they still believe only

in the precious blood that Jesus shed on the Cross as their remission of sin—what could be more frustrating and tragic than this? The sad reality is that these people truly have confidence in their salvation relying only on such religious dogma. So how foolish is this?

You and I had also lived among such people. But now you believe in the baptism that Jesus received from John, and that He carried the sins of the world to the Cross and shed His precious blood as the condemnation of your sins, and have accepted this Truth into your hearts. You have thereby been remitted from all your sins and become the workers of the righteousness of God—what a breathtaking joy is this? We need to realize that because Jesus Christ shouldered all the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist, and because He shed His blood on the Cross, we have now been saved from all our sins by believing in these works as our own



salvation with all our hearts.

There is no doubt that anyone who does not believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is someone who ultimately does not love Jesus. Because such people do not believe in Jesus as God, and because they also love themselves more than they love God, they have become His enemies. Since they love themselves more than they are pleased to love Jesus and follow Him, they do not believe in His love as it is.

God the Father loved you so much that He sent His own Son to this world, made Him receive baptism from John the Baptist and die on the Cross, and resurrected Him from His death. Yet there are still some people who do not believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit with their hearts, nor thank for it, and as a result stand against His love. The reality is that there are many such people even among those who profess to believe in Jesus as their Savior.

They have overlooked the baptism of Jesus and just clinged to His blood on the Cross out of their own stubbornness. If we do not believe that Jesus Christ is God Himself, and if we do not love Him, who has saved us from our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we are clearly of those who stand against God.

If we really love Jesus, then there is no reason why we would not be able to believe that He who loves us took upon the sins of the world by being baptized by John the Baptist for us, was crucified while shouldering these sins of the world, and has thereby saved us. If the Lord Himself is telling us that He has saved us from all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist and bearing His suffering on the Cross for us, then we should believe in this just as He is telling us. We must believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior and wholeheartedly say amen to what He is telling us, that He has saved us from the sins of the world.



When we are so insufficient, why not believe in Jesus Christ? When Jesus Christ Himself is telling us that He has still saved us from all our sins once for all with the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit, there is no reason why we should not believe in this Truth with all our hearts. Because our Lord loves us, He has saved us from the sins of the world once for all, and He has made us God's own children. Our Lord has given us His love, and promised us that we would enjoy everlasting splendor and glory. We believe in all the Word of the covenant that the Lord has promised us. We cannot help but believe in Jesus Christ as our true Savior and give all our thanks to God.

Who is it that loves us? Is it not the Triune God—the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit? Who abandoned the glory and splendor of Heaven, took upon the sins of this world by being baptized, was accursed by shedding His blood on

the Cross, and has saved you from all your sins? Who loved you this much? If there were someone who loves us this deeply, we would live for him. If he tells us to kiss the ground, we would not hesitate to do so. What would we not do for him who loves so much us? There has been no other one who has become our propitiation, except Jesus Christ. When the love that Jesus Christ has bestowed on us is so great, how could we not love Him? Though our flesh may falter before God, our hearts still love the Lord.

In the Old Testament, when sacrifices were offered in the Tabernacle, the High Priest had to lay his hands on the sacrificial animal to pass his sins and the sins of his people. We know and believe that it was through this laying of the High Priest's hands on the head of the sacrificial animal that his sins and the sins of his people were passed on. And we believe that because hands were laid on this sacrificial animal, it had



to shed its blood.

As such, now in this age also, those of us who believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior also believe in the laying on of hands and the bloodshed of the sacrifice in the Old Testament's time as the Word of the remission of sin. The gospel Truth of water and the Spirit, with which Jesus Christ has saved us from the sins of the world, is forever unchanging.

All of us must never become God's enemies by refusing to accept the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Instead, we must all love Jesus Christ consistantly. He who loves the gospel of the water and the Spirit unwaveringly is one who loves Jesus. If we do not love Jesus Christ, then we do not believe in Him.

When we believe in Him, let us first think about just how much Jesus Christ has loved us, and how He has blotted out our sins. You must all become such people who know Jesus Christ

properly and love Him. I believe that when you continue to love the Lord, the day will come when you will enjoy all the splendors that He will give you.

Jesus Christ is the God of salvation for you and me. Our Lord is our Savior, the very God who has given us new life. By giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, this Lord has enabled us to receive the remission of our sins.

Placing my faith in the love of our Lord, I give all my thanks to Jesus Christ who has become our Savior. Hallelujah! ☒



## **He Who Keeps God's Commandments Abides in Him**

< 1 John 3:17-24 >

**“But whoever has this world's goods, and sees his brother in need, and shuts up his heart from him, how does the love of God abide in him? My little children, let us not love in word or in tongue, but in deed and in truth. And by this we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before Him. For if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things. Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God. And whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things that are**

**pleasing in His sight. And this is His commandment: that we should believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ and love one another, as He gave us commandment. Now he who keeps His commandments abides in Him, and He in him. And by this we know that He abides in us, by the Spirit whom He has given us.”**

### **Live According to God's Commandments**

Today's Scripture passage is telling us to love one another according to God's commandments.

The Apostle John also said in 1 John 3:14-15, *“We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brethren. He who does not love his brother abides in death. Whoever hates his brother is a murderer, and you know*



*that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.*" This passage here was spoken to those who have come out from death and entered into life by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit given by the Lord. It is telling us that if we have indeed been saved from all the sins of this world, then we should love one another. As such, if we have passed from death to life by believing in the true gospel, then it is only right for us to love one another and to do God's work.

Prior to this, the Apostle John also said in 1 John 3:11, *"For this is the message that you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another."* The way of life that Jesus Christ our God wants us to have is to love each other and unite together. We have received His atoning love, and as a result, we have passed from death to life. How, then, should we live before Jesus Christ, the true God? We must love not only in word or tongue, but in our faith in the gospel of

the water and the Spirit.

Our love for God cannot be coerced out of us, but it must arise from the depth of our hearts, from our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our Lord has transformed us fundamentally so that we cannot help but love one another. For the Lord loved us so much, He has saved us from all our sins and blessed us abundantly.

This is why we must live our lives in thankfulness by faith, and how we are now able to love one another in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Since our Lord has washed us from all our sins in this beautiful gospel, it is simply impossible for us not to love each other. It is, in other words, because the Holy Spirit reigns in our hearts that we love one another.

The driving force of this ability for us to love God and to love each other is generated from our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



Since the Lord's love is reigning in our hearts, all of us cannot help but love this Lord and other souls. It is because the Lord's love is already reigning in our hearts that we are now able to love one another. Our Jesus Christ told each and every one of us, who are now living in the age of the New Testament, to love one another. Each and every one of us is now a multiplying source of strength for one another.

## **To Have Confidence toward God, We Must Live According to the Will of God by Faith**

When our hearts have confidence toward God, everything that we ask from Him in our prayers is answered. This confidence comes only when we have the faith that pleases God—that is, the

faith that believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When the love of our Lord comes to dwell in your hearts, you will be led to do His righteous works, to have confident hearts, and thus you will be bringing joy to the Lord.

When the love of Christ comes to reign in our hearts, regardless of who, we are all led to do the Lord's will without exception. This is because those who have become righteous cannot resist but love other souls. He who truly has the love of Christ in his heart is bound to receive boldness into his heart, for he will come to do His righteous works. Ministries of God's love are not manifested by force, but they are manifested only by the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Put differently, our faith in this true gospel enables us to do this kind of ministry that is from God's love. The gospel of the water and the Spirit that our Lord has given us is the real and powerful Truth that enables all its believers to



receive new life.

Those who have the Spirit of God working in their hearts are surely the ones who have truly received the washing of their sins from God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such people who possess the love of God by faith come to live their lives by placing their strong faith in this gospel of the water and the Spirit. In particular, they are able to cast aside the lust of the eyes toward this world and other such carnal desires as the pride of life as well, for in their faith they regard such desires as no more than garbage. These people's hearts are already filled with the Lord-given Truth and the power of salvation, and therefore they are more than able to love other souls, and they also can deliver others from all their sins.

## **What Would Happen If All of You Were Not to Cast aside Your Carnal Lusts Even after Being Born Again by Believing in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit?**

If we do not cast aside the lust of our eyes and flesh, and the pride of life, and we only want to lead comfortable and self-conceited lives in this world, then we cannot live as the disciples of Jesus Christ. Once we come to love the world, we cannot keep the commandment that God has given us to love one another.

If we have indeed been saved from all our sins by believing in the true love of salvation that the Lord has given us, then we can all lead others to the path that enables them to also be washed from their sins in Jesus Christ. Devoting yourselves to God's work of love is the only way that the love of Christ can always reign in your



hearts, and that you can always be filled with the fullness of the Spirit. This is the very secret that enables you to live your lives with the fullness of the Spirit, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. For us Christians to live in the fullness of the Spirit, above all, we must first believe in the true gospel, and then devote ourselves to the life of light that is shedding God's light over the darkness of this world.

Do you want to live a Christian life that is invincible? If yes, then have even more faith in the love of our Lord. You will then live the kind of life that is filled with the fullness of the Spirit, and that loves one another, all in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is impossible for you to be filled with the Holy Spirit unless you hold fast onto the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit by your faith. The Apostle Paul also said, "*Test all things; hold fast what is good*" (1 Thessalonians 5:21).

The Apostle John said, "*For if our heart*

*condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things. Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God. And whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight*" (1 John 3:20-22).

My dear fellow saints, this Scripture passage assures us that if our hearts have nothing to condemn us before God, then we have confidence toward God, and, whatever we pray for, all our prayers are answered. This is because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.

## **What Is the Kind of Life That Has Nothing to Be Condemned before God?**

It is because of our lust for this world that you



and I drift away from our Lord. Our acts may also be insufficient. But it is no problem that we have such insufficiencies, for every human being has such insufficiencies in deeds. However, if we have worldly and carnal lusts that prevent the love of Christ from reigning in our hearts, this causes a big problem to our spiritual lives. God loved us so much that He gave His only Son as our propitiation. He wants us to love Him only. He hates that we love this world and the things in it more than Him. He defines our love for this world as 'spiritual adultery' that leads us to spiritual death eventually.

Therefore, we must ensure that our hearts have nothing to condemn us before God. When we succumb to our lusts of the flesh, we cannot follow the will of the Lord. But instead, if we cast away such lusts and keep His commandments, God will fill us by answering whatever we ask to Him. We can therefore follow the will of Jesus Christ our God. To

do so, we must examine our hearts before God, and by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we must ensure that there is nothing to condemn.

If there is something in your hearts that is to be condemned, then it is your lust for this world. But you must still stand firmly on your faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Our Lord told us, "*Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness*" (Matthew 6:33). If we want to live for the righteousness of God, we must always ruminate on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you find it hard to live for God's righteous even as you want to, you should once again meditate on your faith in this powerful gospel. You will then receive new spiritual strength.

For us to receive the power of faith from God, we must first remove our lusts of the flesh. The Bible tells us that only after this we will be able to do other things that please God. Our Lord told us to seek His will first. We must believe that



that God will then be pleased. Our purpose is to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the whole world, and to live for this work. When we place our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and follow the Lord, He will fill all our needs and help us in all things.

1 John 3:21-22 says, *“Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God. And whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.”*

What makes us free from our hearts' condemnation? It is to cast aside our lusts of the flesh in order to serve the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. If you and I actually cast aside our lusts of the flesh, then we can all live our lives in the fullness of the Spirit. But if we fail to do so, we cannot live the Spirit-filled life.

Sometimes, even Christians are unable to receive the blessings of the earth, nor the answers

to their prayers, despite the fact that they have received the remission of sin. The reason for this is because they are following their lusts of the flesh. Christians who pursue their own lusts of the flesh end up disobeying the will of God and become unable to do His righteous works. Nor are their carnal desires filled, for that matter, and, in the end, their lives are left out of God's blessings in both body and spirits. We must all cast aside such lusts, even from now on. If we pursue our lusts of the flesh, we will eventually fall into the kind of faith that is oriented only toward material blessings. Therefore, we must cast aside our lusts of the flesh, lest we should fall into such fallacious faith.

At stake here is not whether our faith is great or small before God, but how upright our hearts are before Him. Cast aside your carnal desires and attain faith in His love of Truth. With the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, our Lord has



blotted out our sins once for all, saved us from all our sins, and made us God's own children. We therefore have no fear in our hearts. Those who truly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit truly have confidence in their hearts.

Sometime, buried in our busy works, we lose the sight of the love of the Lord, but we must remember this love. We had been sinners, but our Lord has loved us so much with the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, so that we have become God's own people. Even though we had fallen into the mire of destruction because of our sins, our Lord still saved us from all our sins and destruction. When we had been His enemies, God loved us so much that He made us His own children, and that He gave the washing of sin and eternal life to all of us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And He has entrusted us with God's works and enabled us to do them. He has also permitted us to receive the rewards

of Heaven. Just how thankful is all this? We are grateful to God beyond all words.

There are times when we fall into our selfish carnal lusts and end up forgetting the love of Christ in our lives. There are times when we fall into such conditions, when we get irritated and frustrated, find no joy in our lives, and our hearts are darkened. But we can recover our faith and stand firm again on the gospel Truth at once, whenever we remind ourselves how the Lord has saved us with His love of Truth.

Nonetheless, knowing and believing that the love of our Lord was poured into our hearts, we still give thanks to Him. I believe that it verges on a miracle that we can actually feel the love of God in our hearts, know it, and believe in it. Moreover, when it comes to the fact that we have come to live for others, I cannot thank God enough. Everyone is selfish, and yet we have come to live for the sake of other souls; I can



only marvel at the power of God that has made this possible. Human beings are inherently egoistic, and yet we are now able to live such blessed lives. All these things, I believe, are none other than God's love.

However, if we the righteous do not cast aside our worldly lust, then we will also end up unable to follow the Lord and our lives will turn tragic. Worldly lust is not cast aside all at once, as if doing so means that we would have no more lust to cast aside. That's why the Apostle Paul said, *"I affirm, by the boasting in you which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily"* (1 Corinthians 15:31). What did he mean when he said that he died everyday? He meant that because he believed in Jesus Christ, the lusts of his flesh died.

Casting aside the worldly desires that are in our hearts just once does not mean all is over, but we must continue to cast them aside. The true

remission of sin, of course, is achieved all at once. But, does this then mean that once we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, this is the end of all? When we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it is only then that our faith begins; it is not the end of all.

Could we really live as faithful Christians if we do not cast aside our worldly desires of the flesh? Christians must throw away their lusts of the flesh everyday from their lives. How can we cast aside such desires of the flesh and live a faithful life before God instead? We can live such lives by ruminating and meditating on the love of the Lord and practicing the righteousness of God. First of all we have to set our hearts upright before God. When our hearts eagerly want to serve the righteousness of God, we then become bold in asking whatever we need to serve the gospel. By praying to God to give us whatever we need, for example, strong faith,



material needs, coworkers, or gifts, we can live blessed lives, for He will surely answer us.

1 John 3:23 says, *“This is His commandment: that we should believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ and love one another, as He gave us commandment.”* What is His commandment? It is to believe in the name of His Son Jesus Christ and love one another.

Jesus is the Savior of all of us. For us to believe in our Savior Jesus Christ, and to love one another and others, none other than this is living according to the commandment that God has given us.

The Bible tells us that those who love God, their brothers and sisters in faith, and other souls abide in the Lord. But those who do not love God do not abide in the Lord. It is because our Lord is the God of love that He has loved us and given us new life and the remission of our sins. According to the commandment that He has

given us, and led by His love, we have become the servants of love.

## **The Apostle John Admonishes Us to Love One Another**

Among us, as the saints and servants of God, we must love one another with our hearts. When the Lord Himself loves us and cherishes us so much, how could we not love each other? When the Lord loves our brothers and sisters, and the servants of God, how could we not love one another also?

This is the upright Christian life the Apostle John spoke about. He also told us that you and I must also live in the fullness of the Spirit. While we have been saved from our sins, this does not mean that we have suddenly stopped pursuing our lusts of the flesh anymore. Given this, we



have all the more reason to soften our hearts by placing even more faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

Our Lord told us, "Love one another. Spread the love of God to all people." It is by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we can do this work. Those of us who believe in and live for the gospel of the water and the Spirit can live happily, but those of who do not believe in this gospel cannot live with the fullness of the Spirit. My dear fellow Christians, I hope you would all realize what kind of life is the true Christian life, and cast aside your carnal lusts to live for our Lord. By believing in the love, salvation, power, and blessings that God has already given us, we can all glorify Him.

My fellow believers, you should realize that God's Apostles had preached the gospel of the water and the Spirit relentlessly. Today's servants of God are also preaching the same

gospel tirelessly. All the Word of God is manifesting to us the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Why? Because this gospel Word of the water and the Spirit has brought the love of God and new life to us. Because the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the lifeline for all of us, we must believe as such and preach as such ceaselessly.

Now, you and I realize with what kind of faith we must live our lives before God. We must love God and other souls, we must cast aside our lusts of the flesh, we must have faith in the true gospel of salvation, and we must live our lives for the Lord. Only then can we keep this faith of ours in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and carry on with our lives until the day our Lord returns. And only then can we taste and enjoy the power and blessings given by Christ even more abundantly in our lives, and enrich other people's spirits with the Truth of salvation as well.



It is my sincerest prayer and hope that you would all come to have this true faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you and I have truly realized this Truth and received the remission of our sins, then we would know just what a happy and abundant life it is to live by faith in Christ.

Is it not happiness for us to live for the salvation of other souls, and for the glory of God? Among such happiness, another true joy is for the righteous to have fellowship with one another. We must indeed continue to sustain our lives of true happiness by placing our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

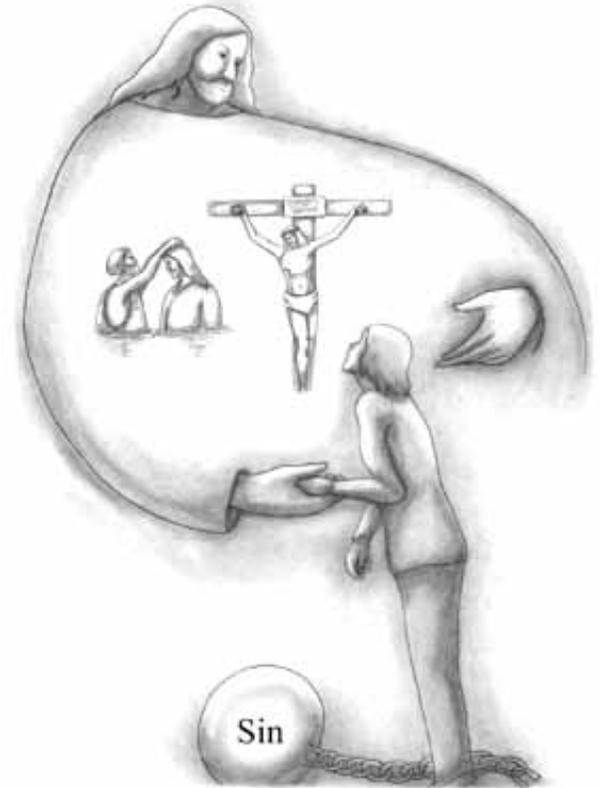
I believe that if we continue to follow the Lord and live for Him until the day the Lord returns, we will all prosper both in body and spirit. I have every confidence that we are the happiest among all, thanks to the love of Truth that God has given us.

Halleluiah! ☒



# CHAPTER 4

---



**Contents**



## Test the Spirits Whether They Are of God

< 1 John 4:1-6 >

**“Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world. By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God, and every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the spirit of the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world. You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world. They are of the world. Therefore they speak as of the**

**world, and the world hears them. We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.”**

### We Should Beware of False Prophets

The Lord is telling us, *“Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world” (1 John 4:1).*

A person is composed of three components: one’s spirit, flesh, and soul. The soul, which is in a person, is lacking among animals. That is why the Scripture tells us to test the spirits whether they are of God or Satan. We have to test whether someone’s spirit belongs to Jesus Christ or not by testing whether that person believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In order to



do that, we have to also test whether that person truly acknowledges Jesus Christ as God.

Those spirits, which are not of God, do not accept the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their hearts. As a result, they are ruled by evil spirits because they are not cleansed from their sins. That is, since they reject and do not believe in the Truth of the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit, they cannot be seen as spirits belonging to God.

Although it first appears that those whose spirits are ruled by the evil one do not dislike being cleansed of the sins in their hearts, they hate to be cleansed from their sins in actuality. They hate to be washed of all their sins because they reject to believe in the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit, although that would cleanse them of all of their sins. Unfortunately, this kind of people belongs to Satan the Devil. This kind of people still remains as Christian

leaders, ministering to others.

1 John 4:2 tells us, *“By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God.”*

This Scripture passage describes a person belonging to God. That person believes in the Truth that Jesus Christ came to this world in the flesh of man, received the baptism from John the Baptist to take on Himself the sins of the world, and received judgments of sins in our place as He bled on the Cross. Jesus Christ is our Savior who came on this land in the flesh of man to blot out all our sins by being baptized by John the Baptist and the blood on the Cross. Those who believe in this gospel Truth belong to God.

In today’s Scripture passage, those who “are of God” are the ones who believe in their hearts that Jesus Christ has come to this world and delivered them from all the sins of this world through the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



Jesus Christ, He is the true Savior to all of us.

Therefore, “*every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh*” is the one who believes that Jesus Christ is God, that He, coming to this world in human flesh, took on Himself the sins of the world by receiving the baptism by John the Baptist, and that He bore the judgment of all our sins by shedding His blood on the Cross. As such, our true faith lies on believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus, the eternal Savior of humanity, is the heavenly High Priest, King of kings, and the Prophet to come. Jesus Christ in His fullness of these three offices has delivered us from the sins of this world at once.

Jesus Christ had temporarily abandoned the glory of Heaven in order to complete the works of redeeming sinners from their sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord, once for all, transferred the sins of this world onto Himself by receiving the baptism by John

the Baptist. And, giving away His body to be nailed on the Cross, He saved us from the sins of the world by receiving judgments for our sins.

In this way, He wholly saved those, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, from the sins of this world once and for all. Just as He said that, “*I am the way, the truth, and the life*” (John 14:6).

Jesus Christ is the Savior, who gave us the Truth that leads us to the true remission of sins through the belief in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Hence, ‘to confess that Jesus Christ came to this land in flesh’ entails believing in our hearts the Truth that He has delivered us from all our sins by receiving the baptism by John the Baptist and by shedding his blood on the Cross. In short, everyone who is of God believes in the God given present of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. To all of us who believe in the Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Jesus is the Son of God who came to this world as the true Savior. Jesus sufficiently



satisfied the role of the eternal High Priest by offering His own body as the propitiation in front of God the Father, allowing us into heaven.

The Apostle John now proclaims Jesus Christ as the Savior who came to save us from the sins of this world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit (1 John 5:4-7). What I am asking is whether you believe in this Truth? Those, who belong to Jesus, believe in the Truth that testifies Jesus Christ, who descended into this world in human flesh, has saved the sinners from their sins by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and bleeding vicariously on the Cross.

### **Those Who Don't Confess That Jesus Christ Came in the Flesh to Save the Sinners from All Their Sins**

They are the people who don't believe that

Jesus is the true God and the Son of God, and that He took on Himself the sins of the world by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and by bleeding on the Cross. People, who doubt the divinity of Jesus Christ, do not believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, and, hence, they cannot be called to belong to God.

Dear fellow believers, there are many Christians around the world, who do not see Jesus' baptism and blood as the Truth of salvation for the sinners. They live in doubts, questioning even now whether Jesus is truly the Son of God and whether He is truly God. Yet, Jesus is the Son of God. He is also fundamentally God. Thus, He is the Almighty God, capable of delivering all sinners from their sins. Jesus Christ is King of kings, who has established the Kingdom of God. Therefore, we have to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the Truth of salvation. Unless we do so, there is not a



single body in this world that can attain salvation from one's sinfulness.

Jesus is fundamentally the Creator God, who created the universe. The Bible says, "*In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.*" As Jesus, who in His essence is God, said, "*Let there be light,*" then there was light (Genesis 1:3). Consequently, the Bible records that, "*the world was made through Him*" (*John 1:10*). The world has come into existence through Jesus, who is God. Although Jesus is the Son of God, His divinity is essentially identical to the Father God. Jesus is also our Savior, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As an illustration, if your parents are humans, you are also humans by heritage. Similarly, because Jesus Christ's Father was God, Jesus our Savior is also God.

Although Jesus Christ was the One and Only Son of God, He was scorned for a short while.

However, God the Father in His intention to adopt us as His children and make more Sons of His, God sent His only begotten Son by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Whoever believes in this true gospel also becomes a child of God.

John 1:10 states, "*The world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him.*" The pronoun "Him" is used as a reference to Jesus. The term "Him" signifies that the world was created through the One and Only Jesus Christ and no one else. That is, Jesus Christ created the world and the universe with His Word.

However, this awe-inspiring Being in obedience to His Father's will came to this world in the human flesh as the Savior. Jesus Christ, He came to this world wearing human flesh in order to save humanity from its sins. He received the baptism by John the Baptist and, bearing the sins of this world, died on the cross bleeding to death. However, on the third day since His death, He



resurrected from the dead, delivering all believers from the sins of this world.

Despite all this, there are those who believe in half the Truth, discrediting the saving merit that is composed of Jesus Christ's baptism and His blood on the Cross. These people have to reconsider why Jesus Christ received the baptism from John the Baptist and believe in the real Truth. Only if they do so will God be satisfied. Right now, there are many Christians who still do not believe in the Savior, who grants us the salvation from the sins of this world through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Even in the Early Church period, there were pathologically skeptical people.

“Is Jesus truly God?” “Is He merely the Son of God?” Or, “Is He just a creature?” In asking these three questions, some have believed in the false teachings of the unfaithful and have ultimately perished. Since they lacked the Truth

of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their hearts, they neither knew nor believed in Jesus Christ as God. They were like those who scorned Jesus crucified on the Cross by saying, “*If He is the King of Israel, let Him now come down from the cross, and we will believe Him*” (Matthew 27:42). Even now, numerous people do not believe Jesus Christ as their true Savior, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I cannot hide my astonishment at the fact that there are still many skeptics of Jesus' divinity, even among Christians all around the world.

We have to believe that Jesus was born to this land, wearing the human body while temporarily abandoning His throne in Heaven, so that He could once and for all save all of humanity from all of its sins. To save us from the sins of this world, Jesus Christ abandoned His throne and came to this world, temporarily wearing the human flesh. So, the Bible states, “*Behold, the virgin shall be with*



*child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel” (Matthew 1:23).*

This is the fulfillment of the prophecy by the Prophet Isaiah (Isaiah 7:14), which was spoken some 700 years before the birth of Jesus Christ. The birth of Jesus Christ took place according to God’s promised providence. As the time for His promise to be kept arrived, God borrowed the body of a virgin named Mary to give birth to the Son, who was to be called Immanuel.

Then, who are the people that do not believe in Jesus Christ as the Savior? How do people think of Jesus and believe in Him? There are people who do not believe that Jesus Christ is the true God. The consequential difference between those who confess that Jesus came to this world in human flesh and those who don’t is whether they have sins in their hearts or not. That is, the hearts of the people, who believe that Jesus came into this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are cleansed from their

sins. On the other hand, sins still remain in the hearts of those who do not believe so.

The Truth of salvation is this. That Jesus came to this world in the human body and took the sins of the world onto His body by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. And He truly became our Savior by bleeding to death on the Cross and by resurrecting from the dead. However, those people, who do not believe in this Truth of salvation, can never be cleansed from their sins. Therefore, one cannot be of God, if one does not have in one’s heart the belief in Jesus who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore, the righteous and the sinners are distinguished by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. A person is determined as either a righteous or a sinner, depending on whether that person believes our savior Jesus Christ to be essentially God, who came to this world to save us from all our sins. That is, people who



acknowledge that, through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, Jesus Christ has abolished all our sins possess the Spirit of Truth, whereas those who deny it lack the Spirit of Truth.

### **Who Are the Enemies of God?**

1 John 4:3 states, *“And every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the spirit of the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world.”* The statement, “every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God,” is referring to the people who do not believe that Jesus Christ came into this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

What does the phrase *“every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the*

*flesh is not of God”* mean? This Bible phrase is referring to those who fail to believe in the Truth that Jesus Christ has become our true Savior by coming to this world in human flesh, receiving the baptism by John the Baptist, redeeming the sins of this world once for all through the death on the Cross, and resurrecting from the dead.

The name of Jesus entails the meaning ‘Savior’ in it. As the meaning of his name implies, Jesus as our true Savior has saved all sinners from the sins of this world by means of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As a result, those who do not acknowledge nor believe in the Truth of the water and the Spirit will receive God’s judgment. Those people, who fail to acknowledge Jesus as our true Savior and also the perfect God, possess the spirit of the Antichrist rather than that of the Spirit of God.

Here, the Antichrist indicates the enemy who stands against God. Unfortunately, many



Christians are living their lives as enemies of God. Even among those who have acknowledged and accepted Jesus as their Savior and Lord, there are people who possess the spirit of the Antichrist, refusing to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

1 John 4:3 also states that, “you have heard [that the Antichrist] was coming, and is now already in the world.”

These days, many people do not acknowledge Jesus as God, though He surely is God. Many say that they agree to the extent that they can acknowledge Jesus as the Savior. Yet, the same people will not acknowledge Jesus our God as the true God. Moreover, there are very few people that are aware of the fact that in this world there are many people, who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and who do not believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God and to us God Himself. Our Lord proclaims that any spirit that

does not confess Jesus is not of God.

Our profession of Jesus as our Savior entails that we also acknowledge that He is fundamentally God, and that He came on this land by the gospel of the water and the Spirit and has blotted out all our sins completely once for all with this true gospel. Therefore, those people who do not accept this Truth are antichrists. Many people these days, even though they believe in Jesus as their Savior, do not believe in the Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And what is worse, many of those people do not realize what great sin it is not to believe in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

There are many people in this world that do neither acknowledge nor believe in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Rather, most Christians are following the religious dogma of this world by believing in only



the blood of the Cross as their salvation. They do not admit the Truth that Jesus came to this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit to save them from all of their sins (1 John 5:6-8, John 3:5). What I am trying to say is this: there are too many believers in Jesus the Savior, but they become enemies of God because they don't know Jesus who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Yet, even they would be unable to deny the gospel of the water and the Spirit once they see it through the records in the Bible.

I believe as a matter of fact that our Lord came on this land by the gospel of the water and the Spirit to deliver all sinners from all the sins of this world. That is why I have been preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is a shame that many people still confess Jesus as their Savior with their mouth but fail to realize the real Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Apostle Paul said that any spirit that is not

of God is, in fact, the spirit of the Antichrist. Antichrist is one who walks as an enemy of God. In Revelation, the Apostle John says that the Antichrist will appear and harass the saints. But in today's Scripture passage, he defines the antichrists as those who do not acknowledge Jesus as God and their Savior, and do not acknowledge the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the Truth of the real salvation. Therefore, those who do not acknowledge that Jesus came to us by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and delivered us from our sins become enemies of God. They have made God into their enemy.

We also sometimes call those who make our lives miserable, "You are no different from my enemy." Isn't that true? We should not become enemies of God by not believing in Jesus Christ, who is our God and Savior. Jesus has already taken the sins of the world onto Himself through the baptism received from John the Baptist. We must



not become enemies of God. To do that, we have to believe Jesus' baptism and His bloodshed on the Cross as the Truth of the remission of our sins

Should believers in Jesus Christ ever become enemies of Jesus Christ? Absolutely not. However, unfortunately until now, many Christians are walking as enemies of Jesus Christ. They are the ones who do not believe that Jesus is God, and neither do they know the importance of Jesus' baptism given by John the Baptist (Matthew 3:15). They have not yet received the remission of sins, because they only believe in Christ's blood on the Cross. They are the religionists who know Jesus as their Savior somehow, but do not know that He is their Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the blood and the Spirit. Thus, the salvation of God that is in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is lacking in their hearts.

They belong to the world and, thus, speak the

words of the world, as it is written in 1 John 4:5, *"They are of the world. Therefore they speak as of the world, and the world hears them."* Although they profess Jesus as their Savior, they are not interested in being born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Instead, they are interested only in the sanctification of the flesh, and therefore are saying, "Be nice." "Stop drinking." "Quit smoking." "Live virtuously." "It's all alright as long as you are sanctified, even if your sins remain intact in your heart." Because they do not belong to Christ, they speak as of the flesh that is of this world.

But the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is saying that God the Father had sent His Son to this world to save all sinners from all their sins, and that whoever believes in this true gospel will be cleansed of all his sins. However, in the hearts of those who do not believe in this Truth is a misconception that not committing sins in the flesh is the mark of a true believer, regardless of



the remission of sin in their hearts. The purpose of their faith is to become outwardly transformed persons: One who curses a lot believes in order to reduce his cursing; one who is near an alcoholic believes in order to abstain from alcohol; one who smokes excessively believes in order to quit smoking. Once they succeed in their goals of behavioral changes, they fall under the illusion that they have become good Christians. Such people also wrongly believe that they will be sanctified perfectly when they die, but such a faith is not the faith that leads people to the salvation by believing in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Today's Scripture passage says, "*They are of the world. Therefore they speak as of the world, and the world hears them*" (1 John 4:5).

These days, preachers say that believing in Jesus is good for their health, that clapping their hands while praising is good for their health, and

that the morning prayers are good for their psychological health. Also, swelling up with tears when thinking of Jesus is understood as good faith among Christians. People are motivated to say the prayers of repentance because they believe that such experiences of catharsis reduce their stress level. Although some psychiatrists agree that crying is good for psychological well-being of a person, those activities are far from knowing the truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. While repentance and tears of true remorse are good in themselves, they can easily become selfish tools of releasing one's own stress leading to foolish religiosity. What is the relationship between prayer of repentance and the belief in the gospel of the water and the Spirit?

There are many Christian leaders these days that are not of God. Because they themselves do not belong to God, they teach their congregants with



their knowledge of the world. At last, they have come to understand Jesus in the worldly religiosity, belonging not to God but to the Devil. Since those who belong to the Devil speak as of the Devil, they can have fellowship with each other.

However, 1 John 4:6 goes on to say, “*We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.*”

You have to realize that you have become of God with your belief in the God-given gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. As in the Scripture, those who have known and accepted the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit hear the messages given by the servants of God with comprehension. On the other hand, those who do not know this true gospel cannot hear the messages given by the servants of God with comprehension, and they reject the messages instead.

1 John 4:6 says, “*We are of God. He who knows*

*God hears us.*” People who know God hear the message that Jesus Christ came to this world in flesh, abolished our sins once for all through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and received the judgments of our sins on our behalf.

However, those who do not belong to God cannot understand the words of God’s servants, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When the servants of God preach the divine gospel, those who do not belong to God reject the faith in this Truth. This phenomenon enables us to discern who is of God and who is not by their capacity to hear and comprehend the messages of God’s servants, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is why 1 John 4:6 continues to say, “*By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.*” The spirit of error lies within a disbeliever of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It is easy to misunderstand the words of 1 John



4:2, *“Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God,”* to mean that anyone who merely believes in Jesus as one’s Savior can receive salvation. Yet, those whose spiritual eyes are open know well that this passage implies those who believe in Jesus as the Savior who came by the water and the blood, and the Holy Spirit. They say that the Bible is a secret or a hidden treasure. The gospel Truth of the water and the spirit, which was revealed in the Bible, was not accessible to just anyone. But, we, who believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, can know precisely what the Holy Spirit speaks to us.

1 John 4:4 states, *“You are of God, little children, and have overcome them.”* Because we belong to God, we can overcome the evil ones with our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If the righteous live by the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they can live more prosperously than those who don’t believe

in this Truth. The righteous can enjoy happier lives in their bodies and spirits by uniting with Jesus Christ instead of the people of the world.

The believers in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit overcome the world. It is because the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we believe in is in fact God’s Truth. There is no one that can be defeated by Satan among those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We may intentionally yield to them from time to time, but that is not because we lack might.

Again, there is no one that can be defeated by Satan among those who believe in the true gospel. Those who are defeated do not believe in Jesus Christ as God and, hence, fundamentally belong to Satan. But, we believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. And with this Truth, we can also overcome the antichrists and the world.

In fact, the religious beliefs of worldly people cannot be compared to our faith in the gospel Truth



of the water and the Spirit. If God permits, we who believe in this true gospel can do the same works as Jesus' disciples did. It is because *"He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world"* (1 John 4:4). The Holy Spirit is within us. The Holy Spirit is that is in you and me who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is greater than the world. The Holy Spirit that dwells in your hearts also enables you to maximize your potentials.

Although it seems that the worldly people possess a great deal of power, the truth is far from it. The world cannot cope with our words of faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But, many more people still have to become people of God through accepting the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We overcome the world by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Our Lord within our hearts is greater than the world.

The dwelling of the Holy Spirit in our hearts is proof that the sins of our hearts were blotted out

through our faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Do you have the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit in your heart? The Holy Spirit dwells now in the hearts of those who have received the remission of sins by their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By sealing them with the Holy Spirit, God protects those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, because they are of God. The only way to be God's people is to believe in our hearts the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Whether we are well behaved in front of God or not has nothing to do with becoming a citizen of His Kingdom.

Does your spirit belong to God right now? Or, do you still not belong to God? Do we have in our hearts the divine love, which is the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit? In us who believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, God's love and the Holy Spirit dwell abundantly. Our Lord has blotted out all our sins



through the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that we may become God's children only through our faith. Now, we have hope of eternal lives in the Kingdom of God. God's love is embodied in us through the Word of Truth in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

God has given us, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, abundant grace that transforms us as of God. God has adopted us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as His eternal children. God has blessed us with prosperity in the eternal Kingdom that is to come. We have to be always grateful to God because He already poured so much blessing on us.

Sometimes, we go awry in front of God. Still, we can follow our Lord with our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Although we are living in this world, it is nonetheless important to examine ourselves, whether we are of God or not. Who are the most fortunate and unfortunate

persons in this world? Those people who are of God are the most fortunate of people. On the other hand, spirits that are not of God are unfortunate.

If we are to become people of God who fundamentally know God's love, we have to first have strong faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. We have to empty our hearts and believe in the Truth in order to respond to God's love compelling our hearts. We have to live by faith until the day our Lord returns to us in His glory. Even if you have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you have to keep faithfully the faith in the gospel in order to please God.

I am eternally grateful to God for the abundant grace and mercy that He has prepared in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

I believe that God the Father has granted us every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places through Jesus Christ. Amen. ☒



## **How Should We Live From Now on?**

< 1 John 4:7-13 >

**“Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God. He who does not love does not know God, for God is love. In this the love of God was manifested toward us, that God has sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him. In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God abides in us, and His love has been perfected in us. By this we know that we**

**abide in Him, and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit.”**

## **The Holy Spirit Is in the Hearts of Those Who Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit**

We are now spreading the true gospel all over the world. Without wasting a second of our lives, we want to devote ourselves to witnessing the gospel to the water and the Spirit.

Everyone knows that the Apostle John is called as ‘the Apostle of love.’ That is because the Apostle John not only knew but also believed in Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He was one of the four intimate disciples of Jesus, but was also called son of thunder because of his impatient



personality. Still, the Apostle John was a true believer in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit (1 John 5:7-9).

We have in our hearts the same faith and Holy Spirit that the Apostle John had. And therefore, we are happy to provide the spiritual food of the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit to the thirsty souls all around the world. We are evermore thankful to God because God's Holy Spirit in our hearts enables us to carry out this precious task.

1 John 4:13 states, *“By this we know that we abide in Him, and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit.”* God the Holy Spirit resides in the hearts of those who received the remission of sin. Have you received the remission of your sins by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit in your hearts? If so, the Holy Spirit is within your hearts. This is the unchanging truth. The Holy Spirit is with those

who have received the remission of sin in their hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Consequently, the born again, who believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, can truthfully do the works of God.

Just like Jesus started preaching the gospel after being tempted for 40 days in the desert when He was led out to the wilderness by the Holy Spirit, the same Holy Spirit in the hearts of the saints is guiding and training them so that they may be able to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world. If any person believes that he has received the remission of sin through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, he clearly knows that the Holy Spirit dwells in his heart. Thus, we have to devote ourselves to spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that those souls still in need of remission of sin can become born again.

Those who have the Holy Spirit in their hearts



believe that God is alive, and that He has saved us from the sins of this world. Every believer in the gospel of the water and the Spirit witness the living God through their own lives. There is no other way but to witness to the love of God for those who believe in the saving Truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Since the Holy Spirit is in their hearts, they labor for the salvation of unsaved souls.

We have become the righteous by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What then is the life of a righteous saint like? If we the righteous refuse to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it would be betraying the love of our Lord. If a righteous person does not want to live for the righteousness of God, he will be treated like the salt that loses its flavor. The Bible states that such salt is good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men (Matthew 5:13).

## **The Apostle John Admonishes Us to Live Our Lives Loving One Another**

The Apostle says, *“Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God. He who does not love does not know God, for God is love” (1 John 4:7-8).*

God is love itself, and we who have been blessed with the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have become the possessors of His love of the Truth. And it is proper for us to love the souls of the others by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God’s children who are put on with God’s love must save those who are still struggling with sins in the swamp of death.

We begin knowing God by believing and recognizing the love of God that is revealed through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The word ‘true love’ is truly the most appropriate to describe God. God is our Savior, holy and



merciful and almighty. We have to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order not just to meet with God but also to receive remission of sin in our hearts. And by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, we have become the children of God and received the gift of the Holy Spirit.

The evidence of the presence of the Holy Spirit in our hearts is our effort in the works for the salvation of others. We have to live for the purpose of delivering all the lost souls of the world from their sins. Truthfully, we are living the life of Jesus because we have the His love in our hearts. It is possible for us to live for this godly purpose because the Holy Spirit dwells in our hearts for eternity.

If the Holy Spirit were not in our hearts, we would be unable to do the works of God. People in their essence are beings consisting of all but 100% selfish genes. As such, people cannot help

themselves but live their lives selfishly. We can do the good works of God only because the love of God is in our hearts through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Holy Spirit of God is alive in our hearts alongside the gospel of the water and the Spirit, helping us to participate in God's work of salvation.

The imperative duty for Christians who possess the Holy Spirit in their hearts is to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is the work commissioned to the righteous. If a Christian forgets one's divine duty and lives only for oneself, that person has become nothing. If a person does not have love for others after receiving the remission of sin, that person cannot be a child of God. Because the Holy Spirit dwells in the hearts of the righteous, they cannot help but to participate in the ministry of God's salvation out of their love for everyone. We have all come to live a spiritual life within the Holy Spirit and through the gospel



Truth in the water and the Spirit.

If you do not possess God's mercy in your heart, you still don't have the Holy Spirit in your heart either. Despite your belief in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you will be like flavorless salt, if you live only for your own desires of flesh. One must keep one's Christian duty to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world.

This is why we have to reflect on what we are going to live for. Especially, since we are living in this end times, when the love of many are growing cold because lawlessness abounds (Matthew 24:12), we should recognize that many people are perishing without having heard the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Right now, we have to participate in the works of saving others' souls through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we are not led by the Holy Spirit to participate in the ministry of saving others, we surely will sink to

the evildoers who just seek their own desires of flesh, and consequently, we will become useless to God's Church and the world alike.

One thing we must remember is that we must discern our duty and status in our lives. Are we working for the salvation of others, or killing their souls? We have to carefully discern whether we are living to save others or to kill others.

I can behave righteously for the purpose of the spread of God's gospel. It is possible for all Christians to have a passion for the salvation of others. Otherwise, how could we do so many of God's works? We are trying to do more of God's works through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As Revelation 6:2 reports, we are going out with our Commander Jesus to conquer the enemy time after time. The reason for our ability to do God's work lies with the good heart God has granted us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



Is there anyone who still has sins in one's heart among us? That person must introspectively reexamine oneself and recommit one's faith to the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have to first discern whether we are completely delivered from the sins of our hearts through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only then can we participate in the works of God's salvation of others.

If a person is still immature in one's faith after one has been cleansed from all of one's sins, the person is prone to live for one's own benefits. That kind of person remains an immature Christian. However, as one's faith grows, one eventually comes to a realization that participating in God's works of salvation is quite joyful. Furthermore, one feels a certain level of satisfaction as one commits oneself to the works of salvation of others. When we live in a state of immature faith, the joys are momentary and

adversity many. On the other hand, as our faith grows in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we become increasingly joyful because of our participation in God's works of salvation. At that level, we feel the emptiness and restlessness of life if we stop the works of God's salvation even for a moment.

My fellow believers, you may ask where it says that in the Bible. And I would answer, God has already said to us with His Word: *“Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God” (1 John 4:7).*

That is, one who loves knows God and is born of God. One who can love others possesses a mature faith.

My friends, would you believe that over ten thousand people died in Europe this summer because of hot weather? But it is true. CNN reported that almost twenty thousand people died in this disaster.



The abnormal weather has killed so many people.

The Lord said, “*And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet*” (Matthew 24:6). As such, we are living in the end times and do not have the luxury of time. Hence, it is imperative for us to recognize how to live as the righteous. We have to live for the righteous works of God, being led by the Holy Spirit through the predecessors who are ahead of us spiritually in God’s Church.

You now have to decide in your heart whether you are going to live a life of salvation for others or that of killing others. You will be given chances to live righteously by the Lord’s guidance, only if you are determined to live your life for the righteous works of God. If we do not live for the purpose of the righteous works of God, our time would be wasted, flowing away like a constant stream. Thus, we have to use our

time wisely, looking for chances to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have to keep in mind the Scripture passage that says, “*See then that you walk circumspectly, not as fools but as wise, redeeming the time, because the days are evil*” (Ephesians 5:15-16). If we fail to do so, we will live a life of regret and eventually will be used by Satan the Devil, losing the faith in our souls.

My fellow saints, although I am a person of many flaws, I still have the compassionate heart for the salvation of others. Because we have in our hearts the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can practice the merciful love of God. We can live a victorious life because God’s compassionate love is already included in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which we believe.



## **We Have to Care for Each Other**

1 John 4:12 reads, *“No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God abides in us, and His love has been perfected in us.”*

Have you ever seen God? No one has seen God with one’s physical eyes. However, we have come to know God through Jesus Christ, and His love was inscribed onto our hearts. Today’s Scripture passage says that if we love one another, God already abides in us and His love has been perfected in us.

God has cleansed all our sins when we were still sinners through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God has further made us into His holy people and adopted us as His children. Instead of condemning us to death, God has given us new life. This is the love of God. Because we have received new life through the love of God, we also have to participate in God’s works of saving

others. God’s Church has to become a place where such believers dwell.

I want to tell you that you and I should be faithful to our duty in God’s works. Married men and women are faithfully participating in serving the gospel. Young men and women in Christ are serving the Lord for the same purpose. Even the youngsters, boys and girls in God’s Church, are doing their parts in the works of salvation for others. Our physical shortcomings do not matter when we do the works of God. Once we finish one task that God has given us, He gives another task of saving others’ souls. We are joyous as we faithfully attend to the new task.

If only we commit ourselves to work for the salvation of others, why would God not take care of our physical shortcomings? Isn’t that why God has saved us? Hasn’t God overlooked our flaws?

Therefore, a recent born-again saint should respect the spiritually mature persons in Christ



for that reason. Sometimes, people become rebellious once they are revived and nurtured in the Word of God. Children often stand against their parents, ignoring all their parents' favors. In order not to disparage our spiritual leader, we have to realize how much God has loved us through them. If we work for the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the right way, we come to realize how much the leaders and the predecessors in God's Church have been tolerant of us. Once we realize how much love we have received from God, we become able to convey the same love to others.

Just as our Lord has not weighed our physical strength or our piety in His decision to save us, we have to live by faith. Just as our Lord has looked at the center of our hearts, we have to live by faith in our hearts and not by our flesh. We often observe brothers and sisters in God's Church trying to live faithfully for the purpose of

the gospel. If a person is living so for the purpose of spreading the gospel, we must tolerate that person's physical shortcomings. The Scripture tells us, "*Love covers all sins*" (*Proverbs 10:12*). The Apostle Peter also admonishes us, "*And above all things have fervent love for one another, for 'love will cover a multitude of sins'*" (*1 Peter 4:8*). There is no fear in God's love.

A person who commits himself to save the souls of others would overlook any flaw of another person and concentrate all his efforts on his commitment. If we were truly living for God, we would be like that. However, we often live quite differently because our faith is immature. Therefore, we have to learn from the faith of those spiritually ahead of us.

You and I are serving others as well as trying to save the souls. What does the Lord say? He says those who have come first should serve the ones that have come last. Just because we are



-serving a flock of sheep that is still immature, does that mean that we have to wash their feet quite literally and just wash their faces and feed them? Of course, if we were serving infants, we would do so. However, as they grow in their spiritual maturity little by little, we have to hold them, guide them, and pray for them in our efforts to teach them the truth for their spiritual growth. We may have to help them with big problems, but we must also let them resolve some of the small problems on their own.

We have to be decisive, committing our hearts to live by faith. Our predecessors in faith have suffered so that we may live faithfully our lives as Christian in these decaying days.

Even the immature in faith still serve God somehow, but they must imitate the faith of their predecessors who are working on the salvation of others. What they should imitate is not their predecessors' physical attributes but their hearts,

which is single-minded on serving God. We should learn to value the preciousness of others instead of their weaknesses: "The person has really precious mind. He is doing works of salvation for others, even though he has such and such flaws. He is doing God's works so vigorously with his whole heart!"

We will lose a lot, if we fight with one another. We can go as far as killing another person completely. Do you want to lead in killing people? If we don't want to be used for evil purpose, we must live for the salvation of others. As it is said that "God is love," because of that love within us, we are able to do the works of saving others. To follow God's will is to work for the salvation of others.

Those who are born again by their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit live with the single purpose of bringing salvation to the unsaved. We must determine ourselves to live the righteous lives so that



the purpose of our lives coincides with the will of God. Sometimes we go astray by the evil thought that encourages us to live for our own benefits. As such, we are prone to go astray, if we do not determine our hearts to follow God's will. Those who are firmly determined on pursuing the will of God can quickly turn around when they find themselves living for the evil purpose to satisfy their selfish desires.

Anyone who finds oneself at fault should confess one's fault frankly and stand fast on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Do not expect only emotional changes in your Christian life. One's spiritual life does not consist of one's narcissistic self-occupation that overwhelms one with tears. When we shed tears, we have momentary relief from our stress. However, crying has the side effect of causing one to be satisfied with the mere emotional catharsis, which could certainly be good for one's psychological well-being. One's psychological

well-being is useless for the emotion-oriented in learning spiritually essential lessons. Such people are wasting their lives by failing to recognize the basic purpose of their lives.

As God is the God of love, the righteous should live for the salvation of others. As you have already done well in the past, you should keep up your good work for that purpose. It is no different for the recently born again.

There are not many recently born again in our church. It has been at least one year for all of you since you have come to our church and heard and believed in the gospel, hasn't it? If your church experience is less than a year, we might reasonably think that you are behaving the way you have to do because you know no better. Then, it's time for you to live for the salvation of others. We have to live from our youth for the purpose of God's glory. Then, God will bless you and hold you. God will also pour out His



wisdom on you, making you strong both in body and in spirit. He will assist you and protect you.

However, if you are interested only in yourself and not in saving the souls of others, there is nothing but curses and death that awaits you. Selfishness without love is death.

My fellow saints, our Christian literature ministries are in fact works of salvation for the souls of others. My heart sympathizes the Apostle John at the moment of his authorship. What I am trying to tell you is that our hearts, which are filled with the Holy Spirit, are similar to the heart of Jesus, who is the God of love that gives us a new life. In the hearts of the born-again brothers and sisters dwells the Holy Spirit. Simply, we have to decide between living for our physical benefits that kills the souls of others or for God's purpose of salvation for the souls of others. I decide to live as the latter. All of us have to decide to live according to the latter standard. However,

since our hearts are easily shaken, we have to determine our minds and stand fast on the gospel whenever our hearts are shaken.

My fellow saints, have you ever seen people who have lived their lives for the sake of others? Some have even lived their lives for others without even knowing the gospel. We have also heard of people who have donated their entire life savings as scholarship to schools. We hear of stories where old ladies that have sold rice cakes and bean sprouts all their lives donating their saving they have gathered by that means. It is amazing love that a person would donate one's entire life saving back to the society. Some people donate their entire life savings for the purpose of the poor. Although they have not received the remission of sin, I admire their spirits. Although they have not served out of their conviction for the gospel of the water and the Spirit, their hearts for serving others are on the right place.

If even those who are not born again dedicate



their lives for serving others, how should we who have received the remission of sin live our lives? Should we not live with the right state of faith in Jesus Christ? The Holy Spirit is within us who have believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because the Holy Spirit is within our hearts, it is proper for us to do the righteous works. The Holy Spirit rejoices when we live our lives for the salvation of the souls of others.

I am not accusing you of not having noble spirits. What I am saying, though, is that we should live our lives for the purpose of loving one another. If someone seems to be dying, we should help him to live, and not kill him instead. Do you understand? We have to do the life-giving works.

Our spiritual predecessors have flaws. The recently born again Christians also have flaws. As a matter of fact, there is not a single person without any flaw. However, we should remember that it was our Lord who has granted us

salvation. How did He save our souls? He did it with the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He became our propitiation for our salvation. That was the love of God.

As our Lord did so for us, we have to live a life that gives life to our brothers and sisters, and to the souls of others. Should we not live for that purpose? That is how we can keep our hearts bright. The words of the righteous do not inflict emotional hurts because they are based not on hate but love. I can share my heart without any hesitation when I meet with my coworkers. This is possible because we know each other so well and trust each other.

My fellow saints, the Scripture says that love covers a multitude of sins (1 Peter 4:8). If we believe in the love of our Lord, then all our shortcomings are covered. We have to cover our flaws with His love, and the precious parts of our hearts must be revealed in our service of the gospel. We have to live for the



purpose of spreading God's love.

I love you all in our Lord, at a time when the Lord's return is at hand and the world is changing at an increasing pace. We should not discriminate among our brothers and sisters; loving some and hating others. We should love all in our Lord. Would we help others if we were of this world? It is hard to find anyone who gives without an ulterior motive among the people of the world.

How sincerely are we living our lives for the souls of others? We live our life, dedicating everything that is given us for the purpose that our Lord sees fit. We should not give up our faith, when we have lived so hard to keep the faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. The Lord has said that we should love more fervently one another as the end times become more imminent. Since love belongs to God, it is right for us to love one another. It is written in 1 John 2:10, "*He who loves his*

*brother abides in the light, and there is no cause for stumbling in him.*" If we do not know God's love, we cannot love one another.

I want to make a request to you. Love and comfort your brothers and sisters in Christ. Do so to one another. We have to not only devote ourselves to the works of salvation for those who have not yet received the remission of sin, but also to the works of encouraging those who already came in God's Church. We have to reconcile where there have been strifes according to our faith in God's love that is revealed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All in all, we have to do the works of reviving life instead of killing the souls of others.

I am thankful to God that there are many souls that are being born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit all around the world. Yet, it is not an easy task to nurture their souls. Still, we are empowered by nurturing the souls of the yet



immature. We have to attend to the needs of the newly born again, feeding them with the spiritual food of the Word of the truth. When we do so, we the predecessors are empowered in return. We are transformed into people of faith when we dedicate ourselves to the spreading of the gospel with our whole hearts. True faith cannot grow in us, unless we are faithful in serving the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Just as our Lord has served us and sacrificed for us in His love for us, we have to be determined to be used in the works of the salvation of others. Our minds should be determined to say, “Lord, allow me to live for the works of saving others. My Lord God, please bless me.” To live such a life is our destiny.

Is there among us anyone who boasts of one’s righteousness in flesh after being born again? We should never do such a thing. Don’t we all struggle to serve the Lord? We still have to live

the remaining days of our lives for the salvation of others. We will not have a real purpose in life unless we live for the salvation of others. There are only two options in our lives; to save other souls or to kill them. We will live a life without regret, if we choose to live for others. If we live in thanksgiving in Jesus Christ who has bestowed us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we won’t regret at the end of our lives.

Wisdom is a necessity when we try to save the souls of others. Saints are not nurtured by merely agreeing with everything they do. What needs to be reproached has to be reproached. Yet, it should not be carried over unnecessarily. When we come to recognize our evilness and sins, all we need to do is repent and turn around from them in our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We can do the works of God faithfully in our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Thanks to be God the Father through Jesus Christ our Lord! ☒



## We Have to Abide in The Love of God

< 1 John 4:16-21 >

**“And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God, and God in him. Love has been perfected among us in this: that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as He is, so are we in this world. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves torment. But he who fears has not been made perfect in love. We love Him because He first loved us. If someone says, ‘I love God,’ and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen? And this**

**commandment we have from Him: that he who loves God must love his brother also.”**

### God Is Love

I thank God even for the fact that the Korean national soccer team advanced to the semifinals of 2002 World Cup. This event was big enough to make our country known around the world. I am sure this will be very helpful to our ministry. I really give thanks to God for that, and also believe that God will bless every step of our ministries in various ways like that.

Today, we have read 1 John 4:16-21. 1 John 4:16 states, *“And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God, and God in him.”* To reiterate, it says, “He who abides in love abides in God.” This phrase means that the



people, who know and believe that they are delivered from the sins of this world by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, dwell within God. We can abide in God by believing in the love of God through the salvation granted to us in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

Although all Christians are well aware of the fact that God is love, very few know that God has completed His love through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Nowadays, Christians know well that God is love. We can see lots of bumper stickers that read, “God is Love” or “God Loves You.” But, unfortunately, most Christians are not aware of the real substance of God’s love. They only are prone to become emotional when they try to conceptualize it.

They cannot but be driven into a life of dilemma because they had not accepted the true love of God that came to us in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. They suffer from an

obsession that they must love God and the other people, but they don’t even know what the entity of ‘the love’ and how to love. Therefore, in order to know God’s love definitely, they first have to become authentic believers by knowing the true savior God, who came by the water and the Spirit.

Apostle John, one of Jesus’ twelve disciples, had realized the love of Jesus the most. That’s why we often call him by the title, “the Apostle of love.” That is because the Apostle John believed God to be love. The recurring theme of John, the beloved disciple of Jesus Christ, is “Beloved, let’s love one another for God is love.” He said in this concise statement everything he wanted to preach to the saints and the servants of God.

Although religious Christians declare without reserve that God is love, in actuality, they lack the faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, which enables them to abide in God’s



love. Since they are not abiding in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they are excluded from the love of God. This is the essential problem of today's Christians. It is our comfort that we, different from them, abide in the love of God through our faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Consequently, God also abides in us, and we in turn can keep God's commandment to "*love one another*" (*John 15:12*).

If you are a true Christian, you should know God's love more than just abstractly. Those who know and believe Jesus as their Savior must know God's love concretely in their remission of sins that was accomplished through the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. We have to become true believers of this true gospel in order to know God's love in depth. In this true gospel, the love of God manifests itself concretely and in detail. If we are to know God as love, our knowledge has to come from God's concrete

love for us that is revealed in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Only then can we lead others to the true love of God.

Every Christian can become righteous, cleansed from one's sins, only if he or she knows and believes in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Only the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can share the love of God. Therefore, a true disciple of Christ must first know the love of God through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Nowadays, evangelical Christians emphasize only the blood on the Cross. However, they have sins in their hearts rather than the love of God, because they lack the knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Unless they have received the remission of sin through the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, we are unable to love the souls of others. Nor can they care and embrace the born again saints with their hearts.



One cannot receive God, the Lord of salvation, in one's heart without first believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only after you have believed in Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you can receive the God of love in your heart and share the love of God with others. We can share God's love only through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## **I Also Have Reached an Understanding of the God of Love after I Accepted the True Gospel**

I have come to know the love of God truly only after I have comprehended and believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The love of God was *“the love of the Truth”* (2 Thessalonians 2:10) that came to us in the gospel of the water and the

Spirit. Before, I knew about God's love only abstractly. I thought that God in His love for us had accomplished our salvation by the Cross alone. I was under the false impression that I had a firm grasp on the meaning of “the love of the Truth.”

However, because my heart was still filled with sins, I could not effectively witness to the true love of God by the Holy Spirit. I had to make up artificial love instead of sharing true love of God, when I knew only about Jesus' blood on the Cross. I was agonizing over my struggle.

But, I was put on with true love of God once I had encountered my Lord through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I could feel the love of God flowing out of my own heart. I realized that God has presented us with “the love of the Truth,” only after my encounter with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The sins in my heart were gone and I had become a servant of God's righteousness because



I had known and believed in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. One sure thing is that I have come to know God's love through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I have become an evangelist of God's love after I have received the love of God in my heart. That I have become a distributor of God's love is evidence that the gospel of the water and the Spirit has changed everything inside me. I believe this to be the very testimony of you, who have been born again by this beautiful gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## **There Is No Fear for One Who Abides in God's Love of the Truth by Faith**

1 John 4:17 states, *"Love has been perfected among us in this: that we may have boldness in*

*the day of judgment; because as He is, so are we in this world."*

Those in whom God's love has been perfected have no fear of on the Day of God's Judgment because they have believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As the Lord will be bold on the Day of Judgment, those who are put on with the love of God must also be bold on that day.

Let's all read 1 John 4:18 together. It says, *"There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves torment. But he who fears has not been made perfect in love."*

Those Christians, who have not yet put on the true love of God in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, surely have sins in their hearts. One who does not abide in God's love is in constant fear of God. That fear is caused by the sins the person has in his heart.

Those who have sins in their hearts will indeed receive judgment equal to their sins. The only way to



avoid God's judgment lies in believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Hence, whether one has truly received the remission of sin in front of God becomes an important issue. If we do not receive the remission of our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our souls will perish forever.

There is no fear in the heart of a person who is put on with God's love in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Rather, a heart of gratefulness is awakened in front of God. On the other hand, a person who is not yet put on with the love of the gospel of the water and the Spirit has fear in one's heart. Thus, we should realize that, if someone has fear of God in his heart, he is not yet saved from all his sin.

Now, we have to come to a realization about God's love for us. God has loved us through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Our Lord has come to this earth and took the sins of this world once for all by receiving the baptism

from John the Baptist. And He blotted out all the sins by bearing the judgment on the Cross and resurrecting from the dead. God has made us His children by giving us the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

What is the heart of a disbeliever of the gospel of the water and the Spirit like? They fundamentally live in fear of God because the sins of their hearts are not taken care of and the consequent judgment of their sins is waiting for them. However, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit do not have to fear God, because they have received the full remission of sin by the power of the gospel and have put on with the love of God. Rather, they volunteer their lives for spreading God's love because their intimacy with God is that intense.

It would be unusual for a dog to fear one's master. It is natural to expect a dog, which is loved by its master, to be loyal to one's master.



My dog at home barks at strangers. As the illustration suggests, one guards against strangers and not against one's master. One's master is one's object of intimacy.

Why would we fear God when God has covered us with His love of salvation? We fear God because there is sin in us, which God hates. That is, one who fears God has not yet received the remission of sin before God. Such a person is not one who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such persons have not received true salvation that is in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They say that they have been saved by believing in Jesus Christ through the man-made doctrines of Christianity instead of through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

We have to understand what the Apostle John is trying to enlighten us. We have to experience God's love through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. A person put on with the love

of God can comprehend the Words of the Apostle John. He announces that a person who does not know and believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit still lives under the dominion of sin. This is why he says, *“There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves torment. But he who fears has not been made perfect in love” (1 John 4:18).*

There is no fear in the love of God because God's love drives any fear away from us. Our Lord has blotted out all of our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God's judgment falls upon us because of the sins of our heart, but our Lord has driven out all of our fears through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We can be exempted from all judgments of our sins by being cleansed of our sins through the faith in this gospel Truth. Thus, those of us who believe in this gospel Truth become bold because of the faith in that gospel. A believer in the



gospel of the water and the Spirit can have the bold heart of a lion. In the past, we were frightened even by the sound of a thunder. However, a sinless righteous has no fear, just like the Holy Spirit testifies of the righteous: *“The wicked flee when no one pursues, But the righteous are bold as a lion” (Proverbs 28:1).*

Regardless of how just God is in His wrathful judgment on all of our sins, we who have believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit should have no fear of God’s wrath. That is because God’s perfect love has driven out all of our fears from our hearts. All fears are caused by the anticipation of judgment. Whoever does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will surely receive God’s judgment. However, one who truly believes in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit has no fear of God’s judgment because that person has come to abide in God’s love.

1 John 4:19 states, *“We love Him because He first loved us.”* Did God love us first or we God? It is because God has loved us first through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that we are saved from all of our sins. We have been put on with the love of God through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

What would have happened if God did not love us through the love of the Truth, which is the gospel of the water and the Spirit? What would happen to us, if the gospel of the water and the Spirit were not the real Truth? If so, there would be no way for us to live our lives free from sin. However, we are covered by the love of God through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God has adopted us His children by making us sinless through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. God has covered us with His unending love, intending us to be His righteous workers on this earth.



1 John 4:20 goes on saying, *“If someone says, ‘I love God,’ and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen?”*

A believer in the gospel of the water and the Spirit loves even those with many flaws. Still, the recently born-again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit sometimes criticize their seniors or mentors of faith. However, as one matures in one’s spirituality, one comes to love everyone in Christ, regardless of one’s affinity for another.

A person covered with God’s love practices love that is different from the love between the opposite sexes. God is love. God’s love is *agape* love. This *agape* love that God pours on us is of an absolute and unconditional sacrifice that asks for nothing in return.

“The first have to serve the last” in God’s church. Our Lord Himself said, *“And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your*

*slave—just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many” (Matthew 20:27-28).*

Jesus loves us. God nurtures our faith by adopting us as His children and covering us with His love. We are given the power to love others as we grow in our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Especially, our brothers and sisters, who have also received the remission of sin, love one another. And I also love all of you. Don’t you love me as well? Because of our Lord, we have become able to love one another in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Finally, 1 John 4:21 reads, *“And this commandment we have from Him: that he who loves God must love his brother also.”*

God’s commandment is for us to love one another. Before we were born again, we had to keep the 613 codes of the Law but couldn’t because of our weakness. Now, God has given us



a new commandment, to love one another. The Lord said in the Bible, *“As I have loved you, that you also love one another” (John 13:34, 15:12)*. God’s commandment for us is to love one another as God has loved us.

We have been blessed with the knowledge of God’s love, which also made us into God’s children. We have to know that God has poured His love into our hearts. We really have to know the substance of God’s love and practice love for one another. We have to understand and accept everyone as long as he/she does not stand against the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And we also have to provide them God’s Word for their spiritual growth. We have to realize God’s love that was inscribed in our hearts and not forget to love one another.

God truly is love. We have to abide in God by believing God’s love of the Truth. Let’s give thanks to God for delivering us from all of our sins. ☒



# CHAPTER 5

---



**Contents**



## **What Is the Truth That Frees Us from All Our Sins?**

**< 1 John 5:1-4 >**

**“Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome. For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith.”**

## **Let’s Reflect on Noah**

The words in Genesis 6:1-8 are as follows:  
*“Now it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born to them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves of all whom they chose. And the LORD said, ‘My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, for he is indeed flesh; yet his days shall be one hundred and twenty years.’ There were giants on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of renown. Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth,*



*and He was grieved in His heart. So the LORD said, 'I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.' But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD."*

This Scripture passage explains why God had to judge the people at the time Noah was living. God had to judge the people of that time because the sons of God had united with the daughters of men, after having seen their beauty. God gives a plain and easy explanation for the judgment of people, which even a 1<sup>st</sup> grade elementary student could understand without any trouble.

Here is a humorous story. These days, even lower elementary school students are given essay assignments. Before, it wasn't until one reached upper elementary school that a student was asked to write an essay. Among our Sunday school kids, Ha-min, a first grade student, was also

asked to write an essay. The assignment was to write an essay after reading Hans Christian Anderson's "The Little Match Girl." The child finished this assignment in a hurry, seemingly with relative ease, and ran outside to play with the other children.

Curious, the child's father took a look at his son's essay. The child had written, "The little match girl died not having been able to sell a single match stick." Surely, that child wrote the correct synopsis of the story quite concisely. After hearing this story, I thought of the simplicity of a child's mind. The child's simple but concise essay appeared humorous to the adults.

If I mention the time of Noah, we easily recognize it to be the time when God judged the world with water and allowed only Noah's eight family members to survive. The Bible says that the judgment of the world was brought because the sons of God took the daughters of men as



their wives and lived with them.

At that time, the waters were broken up from all the fountains of the great deep, and the windows of heaven were opened with a pouring rain. As a result, the waters prevailed exceedingly on the earth, and all the high hills under the whole heaven were covered (Genesis 7:11, 19). People explain the physics of Noah's flood with the law of conservation as the following. The amounts of the water during the time of the flood and now are exactly the same, but the water that is frozen both at the South and the North Poles makes the dry land possible.

Unlike this complicated explanation, God's truth is plain and simple as the child's essay that read, "The little match girl died not having been able to sell a single match stick." God had no other option but to judge this world because the sons of God had taken and lived with the daughters of men, after seeing their beauty.

During the time of Noah, the Lord God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually (Genesis 6:5). Their plans were wicked as well as their deeds. Although people are inherently wicked and evil, their wickedness was so prevalent at that time that there was no one seeking for God, far less believing in God. Having seen all of this, God decided wipe out all of humanity from the face of the earth. God had thus planned judgment and executed it. Yet, the Bible reports that Noah found grace in the eyes of God (Genesis 6:8).

The people during the time of Noah were all wicked before God's eyes. Even the people of God were all wicked, for they did the things He hated. Hence, God had no other choice but to judge the world. Only one person, Noah who was a righteous person of his time, received the grace of God's salvation. God had granted Noah's



family His grace of salvation and made Noah into the ancestor of humanity of the second world. God is still the same as He was then.

The passage on Noah and today's Scripture passage are closely related. People at the time of Noah were so wicked that they were intolerable in God's eyes. Their thoughts, their plans, their hearts, and their deeds were all wicked without exception. As such was the case, God had no other option but to judge all of humanity.

This is not a story limited to the time of Noah. People living today have wicked thoughts, plans, hearts, and deeds full of sins. This generation is no less headed towards God's judgment than the people of Noah's time.

At Noah's time, the corruption of the sons of God brought about the judgment on the world. How would the people of God care today? People today commit the same sins that people of Noah's time committed. No. Our sins may even

be worse but definitely not any less. Yet, today's passage says, "*For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith*" (1 John 5:4). The Apostle John speaks of a faith that overcomes the world. Today's Scripture passage teaches to us how we can receive our salvation through the remission of sins and how we can overcome this world.

We frequently hear that the world is becoming increasingly evil, tolerating more and more wickedness in it. We encounter many bizarre stories in the news that make us ponder, where the end of evil lies. Among people who enjoyed swapping their spouses, there were a lot of professionals like doctors, lawyers, and even pastors. These people are educated and of relatively high social status. They were elites with considerably little financial worries. These people, who should have held high moral



accountability, were organizing clubs to enjoy swapping their spouses.

The Bible reports that people in Sodom and Gomorrah in the days of Abraham committed similar sins with anyone who passes by their cities, regardless of whether they were men or women. Looking at the current swapping incident or the prevalent transgression of homosexuality written in Romans 1:26-27, we come to see that the sins of this world has not changed much from the past,

These days, middle school students are admiring homosexuals. As it became known that a well-known movie star is a homosexual, many youngsters were infected with the disease of homosexual admiration. As a matter of fact, homosexuality has been present among throughout history. We just hadn't openly talked about it till now. Nowadays, homosexuality has surfaced into our everyday conscience, capturing our attention,

merely because the world has become more tolerant of sins than before. I have heard that some of the States in the U.S. have even come to allow legal marriages between homosexuals. Once, I have read a news article about such a unique wedding between two homosexuals. Yet, the greater problem is that not a few selective people but the majority of people today are being influenced by the sin prevailing society.

I think there may even be a few of our own brothers and sisters around the world, who have come to receive the remission of their sins through our Christian literatures, that practices this very sinful living. Some people are just gays or lesbians. Are they able to change their own habits? Of course, if a person devotes himself to the works of God by uniting with God's Church after receiving the remission of sins through the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then the Holy Spirit controls his heart and as a



result, he can overcome all such sins as homosexuality. Essentially, the only way to overcome such sins is to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and to participate in the ministry of God.

In a word, because everyone is born with sin, no one can change one's sinful habits. Regardless of which sin it is, once a person falls into the habit of a particular sin, it is difficult to escape that sin. Furthermore, the mutation of one's hormone at one's birth is not something one has control over. However, the Bible states that there is only one way to overcome such sins.

## **What Kind of Faith Enables Us to Overcome Our Own Sins?**

Today's Scripture passage says, *“And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our*

*faith” (1 John 5:4).*

Then, what kind of faith did the Apostle John possess that he said he could overcome the world? The Apostle John is saying that he can escape his own weaknesses and Satan's traps through his faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

Today's Scripture passage tells us about the faith that overcomes the sins of this world. Everyone habitually commits sins. There may be among us homosexuals; gays or lesbians. In another word, there may be among us those, who commit sins of homosexuality due to their abnormal hormone secretions. Homosexuality is affected by hormonal changes. Through hormonal changes, some of our brothers may sexually desire other men rather than women, and likewise some of our sisters may desire other women rather than men.

How can one overcome even such sins, which



one commits out of one's organic disorder? We can definitely overcome our sins by receiving the remission of our sins through our faith in Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What we know is that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is powerful enough to overcome the world.

The initial question was, "How can we overcome the strong tides of the many sins of the world?" I know that we die suffocating in sins, unable to overcome all those sins, unless we have strong faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Our human flesh cannot by mere will alone overcome the tidal waves of sins. Unless one dies to one's desires of flesh, one cannot overcome the sins of the world.

Humans are sinners that commit sins of lusts. To overcome all these sins, a person has to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and free oneself of one's desires of the flesh. In our faith in

the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, we are able to free ourselves of our desires of flesh. Once, we are free from our desires of the flesh, we can finally begin living righteous lives.

Some religions, like Buddhism, teach that the emancipation from the lusts of the flesh lies in the death of one's flesh. However, if one dies to one's flesh without having known the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all has been in vain.

Even if a person sincerely desires to escape one's sinful heart or habits, one is unable to do so without the knowledge of the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Some religious persons may say that they have successfully escaped their desires of the flesh, but there is not a single person who has accomplished that without either having died in one's flesh or having realized the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I have watched on the Buddhist TV network a female Buddhist monk who lectured on Buddhism



and shared her realizations about the religion. Although she had read many books on Buddhism and met with various head monks for personal teachings, she admitted that she could only live according to her habits and not according to the teachings, as if she had forgotten them.

Therefore, she desired to be free of herself, and she felt living itself was hell to her, because she could not escape the Buddhist doctrine of transmigration. By the way, she concluded somehow that the only way out from her carnal desire is to pass by this world. Even this female monk has realized that there is no escape from one's sinful habits except through one's death.

However, we, the believers in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, are God's own people who can overcome the world by believing that Jesus received the baptism by John the Baptist and shed His precious blood on the Cross.

This doesn't mean that we do not commit sins

any more. Rather, we continue committing sins. If one continues to sin everyday, how can one overcome the sins of the world? If we do not know well the depth of the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, we can overcome neither the world nor Satan.

Can we escape from the sins of our habits and the flesh on our own? No matter what kind of training we receive, that is an impossible task. One frees oneself of one's sins only through the faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, we have to know the sin cleansing Truth, which is the gospel of the water and the Spirit, more deeply. We have to reexamine that gospel once again. And again, we have to ruminate and believe in this powerful gospel deeply with our hearts.

In order to be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus (2 Timothy 2:1), we first have to apply the Law onto ourselves so that we may



realize what grave sinners we are. Only after we realize that we are such grave sinners in front of God through the application of the Law on ourselves, do we see the urgent need for the faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

If we look at the Bible, it tells us of the Law. There is nothing wrong with the Law. We might think that it would be good to live according to the Law. We might even feel that we would be able to live according to the Law if we only try hard enough. Yet, the reality is that no one can live according to the Law, while we follow our habits of sins.

Just a moment ago, we have heard a testimony by one of our fellow sisters. That sister said, “I used to think that I was a nice person. But after I have heard the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I came to recognize that I was the worst sinner. And therefore, it is most precious for me that I have met my Lord, who has abolished all my sins.” That’s right. Without the gospel Truth the

water and the Spirit, people cannot overcome their habitual sins.

Let’s turn to 1 John 5:1. *“Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him.”* This one verse implies two meanings.

First, it says everyone, who believes that Jesus is Christ, is born of God. Jesus is fundamentally God, but He came in this world to perform three particular roles. The name Jesus means the Savior. Jesus Christ has become our Savior by completing the gospel of the water and the Spirit through performing His three roles: Roles of the High Priest, the Prophet, and the King.

Jesus is the King of kings. He is the Almighty God and also the heavenly High Priest. Jesus temporarily took the human body and came to this world to receive the baptism from John the Baptist, which transferred the sins of the world



onto His body. Then, He died on the Cross and resurrected from the dead through His just righteousness and authority, and He granted us the believers the remission of sins once for all. This is the Truth of being born again through the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. People, who know this Truth, have overcome all sins.

## **You Too Must Know and Believe in the Gospel Truth of the Water and the Spirit**

1 John 5:20 tells us that Jesus is the Son of God and the true God, who grants us the eternal life. Therefore, those, who are unable to believe in Jesus as God, cannot know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit either. But, unfortunately, there are many Christians who

know Jesus as only the Son of God without acknowledging Him as God Himself.

They don't regard Jesus as the true God who is equal in status to God the Father. Thus, when they hear that Jesus Christ has received the baptism and died on the Cross, people emotionally respond with mild gratitude and fail to appreciate the magnitude of these events. If we know the truth that Jesus is God Himself, we can truly believe in all the righteous acts (Romans 5:18) that He has fulfilled for the remission of our sins.

Because Jesus the true God was the Lamb of God that carried the sins of the world, we can believe in His baptism by John the Baptist and His blood, which was shed on the Cross. The fact that Jesus resurrected from His death is also possible because Jesus the true God took our sins onto Himself.

We have to know and believe that Jesus is fundamentally our Savior God, who wore the



human flesh temporarily. Therefore, if we are to believe, we should not lower Jesus Christ in His essence. We have to know accurately about Jesus Christ, who is the true God. Then, we will be able to believe in everything He has done for us. People can believe only as much as they know. Thus, the Apostle John said in 1 John 5:1, *“Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God.”*

In this verse, the name Christ means “Messiah the Prince” who is anointed with oil (Daniel 9:24-26). Jesus is the King of kings. He is also the Creator God of the entire universe. Yet, Jesus Christ is also the heavenly High Priest, who delivered the entire humanity from the sins of the world.

Jesus Christ is the Son of God and the Lord of this world, which He created. But, in order to deliver us from our sins, Jesus temporarily left the glory of Heaven and came to this world in the flesh of man. He took our sins onto Himself once for all through the baptism by John the Baptist and died on

the Cross, shedding His precious blood for us. Jesus has become the absolute Savior to His believers by resurrecting from the dead. As such, Jesus is the Savior to all those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus is also the heavenly High Priest. A High Priest performed offerings according to the sacrificial system to blot out all the sins of his people. However, the sacrifices of the High Priests could never make those who approached perfect (Hebrews 10:1). But, we have been sanctified once for all by believing in the everlasting sacrifice that Jesus Christ, the heavenly High Priest, offered with His own body (Hebrews 10:10).

Hence, Jesus Christ is the Way, the Truth, and the Life to all of us. Jesus Christ has taught us what the real Truth is that leads us to the eternal life. Moreover, Jesus was the real Son of God, the heavenly High Priest, and Savior, who taught us the way to the remission of our sins.



Jesus has descended on this world as God, the Son of God, our savior, the High Priest, the Prophet, and the King of kings. Jesus Christ is the true God, who has delivered us from our sins through the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit (1 John 5:8). Our Lord has delivered us from the sins of the world once for all through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

My fellow Christians, isn't it sure that the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit can make you born again? We are sure that Jesus' baptism, His blood on the Cross, and His resurrection from the dead were all done for the purpose of the remission of our sins. Anyone who believes in this Truth receives the experience of being born again along with the remission of one's sins. We receive the remission of our sins through our faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. We also receive the Holy Spirit as a gift, when God acknowledges our faith. Now,

we have become the born-again through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Those among us who are born of God believe that Jesus is God and simultaneously the Son of God. God the Father has sent His Son to this world. If we say that we love God the Father, we must also love Jesus Christ who is from God.

There are many verses in 1 John that proclaim Jesus as God. Do you know and believe that Jesus is God? We believe that God is our Savior. I hope you have this kind of faith. This faith believes in Jesus as fundamentally God. Jesus is God the Creator, who created the universe and all things in it. Jesus Christ along with our God the Father and the Holy Spirit has created all of creations. God the Father, God the Son, and the Holy Spirit are all equally God to us. The Triune God has created us, delivered us from all our sins, and granted us the eternal life.

Do you know and believe that Jesus is our



God and your Lord? To follow Jesus as our Lord and Savior, we must believe in the unchanging gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and also in the fact that Jesus is God. Everything else besides this Truth is nothing but a mere conceptual religious dogma.

“Jesus is God. He is simultaneously both the Son of God and God Himself. Because He is the Creator of the universe, it was Jesus Christ who uttered the words “let there be” in Genesis. Jesus created the entire universe alongside of God the Father and the Holy Spirit. Jesus is our God. And Jesus is our Savior God.” Knowing this truth correctly is a prerequisite to having the correct faith. You cannot help but believe in all the words of truth recorded in the Bible, if you believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Those who believe Jesus is fundamentally God also believe in every word He has said to us.

Dear fellow Christians, do you now believe that

Jesus is God? Those of you who still do not believe in this truth should turn your hearts around and start believing that Jesus is indeed God.

These days, Christians all over the world acknowledge that Jesus is the Son of God but lack the knowledge that Jesus is the true God. Because of their lack of this knowledge, they have not yet reached the true gospel of the water and the Spirit. He who fails to believe Jesus Christ is fundamentally God is committing a great sin in front of God.

The Apostle John has said in 1 John 5:20, “*This [Jesus Christ] is the true God and eternal life.*” God is light without any darkness. That light is referring to Jesus Christ (John 1:9-10).

Is there anyone among you who has seen God with your naked eyes? There is not a single person. Despite of that, we can say that we know who God is and that we have seen Him, because we have seen God through Jesus Christ, who has



descended by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus is God. Jesus Christ our true God is God unable of lying. If we believe that Jesus Christ is God, we come to believe in the baptism and the blood on the Cross of Jesus, who has come to this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, as our own salvation.

Jesus is God. He is the true God and the eternal life. I hope that there is not a single person among us who fails to believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit because of one's lack of faith in the divine Jesus. Whether I have spoken to you eloquently or not, I reiterate this truth with the intention of planting accurate faith in you that confesses Jesus as fundamentally our God and Savior.

When we call Jesus, we call Him our Lord and Savior. We call Him by those titles because He is the true God and Savior, who has delivered us from all our sins. I hope and pray in the name of God that

you would have this faith clearly in your hearts.

I am certain that there are many of our brothers and sisters around the world who despair in their hearts because they sin daily out of their weaknesses. But, I hope you remember that we have the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that overcomes this world sufficiently. Our faith is the faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. If we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and are, thus, born of God, we can surely overcome this world.

That we will overcome this world means we are freed from sin. Being emancipated from sin does not mean a free pass to sin as we wish. Regardless of our opponents, if we wish to win battles against darkness, we have to become believers in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. The truthful faith we must possess is the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as our true salvation.



## **We Have to Realize How Many Sins We Commit**

How many sins do we commit over a 24-hour span? We commit sins every moment, that is, every minute and every second. No one can claim that he has not sinned in front of God. That's right. Isn't it?

If we are committing so many sins in front of God, what will happen to us in the future? If we are sinners in front of God, we should receive judgment according to our sins. Whoever that has sins in one's heart must be cursed and receive eternal condemnation. God's rule stated in Romans 6:23 is, *"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."* God has said that the wage of sin is death. But, God has granted us the remission of our sins and eternal life through Jesus Christ.

However, we need to acknowledge that we were hell bound because of the sins we were committing before we have known the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have to admit not only of our sinful deeds, but the 12 kinds of sins we inherited from our parents (Mark 7:20-23), we have to die for our sins. We were destined for curses and eternal damnation in the eternal hell fires owing to these sins and iniquities. My fellow Christians, do you acknowledge that this was your destiny?

If you and I have even the slightest hint of sin, we would have perished for that sin. We were people who were destined for hell and judgments because of our sins. However, it is an amazing feat that our Lord has granted us the remission of our sins. It is an amazing Truth that Jesus came to this world and received the baptism from John the Baptist to take onto Himself all of our sins.

How and when did Jesus take the sins of



humanity onto Himself? If I asked you to write in detail the answer to the question, very few of today's Christians would be able to write the correct answer. Some of them might write, "Our sins were blotted out at the Cross." However, Jesus took the sins of this world at the moment He received the baptism by John the Baptist. Jesus our Savior is the heavenly High Priest who transferred the sins of this world onto His own body.

My fellow Christians, many people living in this world commit numerous sins in front of God. Can we then be cleansed from all of these sins of the world as white as snow? Our coworkers and the people of God, who are spread throughout the world, habitually commit sins despite their best effort to live righteously. How can we then overcome our daily sins, that is, our personal sins?

1 John 5:4-8 tells us about the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Our Lord has called the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as

the true faith—the faith we have confesses that Jesus Christ the true God came to this world, took onto Himself the sins of this world once for all by receiving the baptism, died crucified on the Cross, and resurrected from the dead.

Our hearts are cleansed of all our sins, and are lightened lighter than a feather through the faith in the Truth that came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are freed from all burdens of our sins because Jesus took our sins onto Himself with the baptism He received. Since we are freed, we can now follow God's will, trying to live for God. Now, we can overcome the world, not falling victims of the accusations of Satan the Devil.

I said that all of God's servants and our brothers and sisters in Christ throughout the world might fall into their habits of sinning from time to time. It is natural for us to hate ourselves in those moments. However, blaming ourselves won't resolve the problem.



When we fall into sinning, we must not look to ourselves but to Jesus Christ, “*the Author and Finisher of our faith*” (*Hebrews 12:2*). Our Lord Jesus Christ came to this world and took our sins onto Himself through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He cleansed our sins away completely. Remembering this fact will help us overcome our own weaknesses. When we fall back into sinning because of our weaknesses after we have been delivered from our sins, we must confess our sins before our Lord, and then believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit to overcome such sins.

We must confess our faith along with our fundamental sinning nature, “God, although I have received the remission of all my sins through the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I have sinned again today. I have sinned again before Your righteous Word. I am such a being who cannot but sin everyday. But, I believe in You, my Lord. I believe that You have

granted me the remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.”

We must confess our sins and confirm God’s Word of Truth that our Lord has blotted out all of our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we do so, the weight of sin in our hearts is lifted away and we gain new hope. If we confirm that all of the sins in our hearts have been already transferred onto Jesus, our hearts are affirmed as in the state of the remission of our sins and we can gladly follow the will of God.

I tell you the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only power to overcome the world. Unless we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there is no way for us to overcome the world. Without believing in this true gospel, we can overcome neither Satan the Devil nor ourselves. Our Lord has delivered us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, who were unable to overcome the customs of this world and



the desires of our flesh. Our Lord does not commend us to overcome the world for ourselves. Rather, He tells us that He Himself has battled the world and won, saying, “*I have overcome the world*” (*John 16:33*). We must realize that God has spoken words of victory to us.

Our Lord tells us to look at the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit because through that Truth He has taken our sins onto Himself, abolished all of them, and granted us the remission of our sins. He admonishes us that we stand fast in front of God and be grateful to God in our faith in the Truth.

We are not supposed to say “*veni, vidi, vici*”—“I came, I saw, and I conquered”—as Julius Caesar did. We do not win our battles with our own might. Our Lord has not commended us to do anything. He only tells us to believe in His love that is revealed through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord tells us only to

believe that He has delivered us from all our sins, adopted us His own people, and made us His workers. He has known that we are insufficient, and made us perfect through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We are to confirm the blessings of grace and the gift of salvation God has granted us. And through our faith, we must overcome the world. We are to come in front of God by our faith in His love. Also, He admonishes us to live our lives of faith in the brightest of lights, giving glory to God. I believe that God has told us to do the righteous works in this world.

## **We Love Our Brothers and Sisters Living throughout the World**

I am curious as to how well our brothers and sisters around the world have been spiritually



nourished by our Christian literatures. To be nourished spiritually, they first have to understand the literary meanings of the Words of the Bible. Only then can they comprehend the spiritual meanings. If you speak spiritually about God's grace before you exactly know what the Scripture passage says, it amounts to nothing more than a theory. If we listen to the Words of God without having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the results cannot be good.

Our faith must be one where there is a harmony between our intellects, emotions, and will. Then, we know correctly, feel correctly, and act correctly. We have to know correctly in order to discern the right and wrong of our emotions. That will determine whether I stand appropriately in front of God. We need faith that is built on right intellect, emotion, and will. You, the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit around the world should not only try to

spread the gospel but reexamine yourselves first whether you are believing in this beautiful gospel correctly.

We have to honestly confess in front of God that we are beings who cannot but commit sins everyday because of our weakness. And then, we have to transfer all our sins onto Jesus by reconfirming the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. By doing so, we can stand firm again and run our races of faith ceaselessly.

I hope that true faith will take place in you as well. Today's Scripture passage says, "*For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith*" (1 John 5:4).

I earnestly hope you would have the faith that overcomes this world. In order to do so, we have to first listen and learn about the gospel Truth. Then, we will have true faith in us. True faith is not from mere emotions but from Truth itself. Our Lord has



said, “*You shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free*” (John 8:32). You have to know the real Truth in order to believe in that Truth. How could we believe in the Truth of the water and the Spirit, if we do not know it? How could emotion just arise from nowhere?

I would like to conclude today’s message once again with the thanksgiving about the fact that the faith to overcome the world is in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. ☒



## Who Is Born of God?

< 1 John 5:4-8 >

**“For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one.”**

## People, Born of God, Overcome the World

In today’s Scripture passage of 1 John 5:4-8, the Apostle John says that the faith that overcomes the world lies within one’s belief in Jesus Christ as the Savior, who has come by the water and the blood. Jesus Christ has come to this world *“not only by water but by water and blood.”* John clearly states here that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only true gospel that the Lord has completed with the sacrifice of His own body.

When the Apostle John mentions, *“For whatever is born of God overcomes the world”* (1 John 5:4), by the word “the world” he is signifying sin. Because Satan the Devil governs this world (Ephesians 2:2), the word “the world” is frequently used as a synonym for sin in the Scriptures. And death reigns over all humanity



by sin, for sin separates us from God, the source of life (Romans 5:12-17).

However, God so loved us that He gave His only begotten Son, and His Son Jesus Christ has saved us from all our sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Do you believe in Jesus Christ, who has descended by the water and the blood, as your Lord and Savior? The Scripture passage “*This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ*” is to mean that, through His reception of baptism by John the Baptist and His shedding of the blood on the Cross, Jesus Christ has granted us the remission of our sins.

The true gospel of the water and the Spirit clearly reveals through what means our remission of sins was accomplished. The salvation we receive was accomplished through Jesus’ descent on this world in human flesh, His reception of the baptism by John the Baptist, His bleeding death on the Cross, and His consequent

resurrection from the dead.

Here, “water” signifies the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist (Matthew 3:15; 1 Peter 3:21). And, since the wages of sin is death, Jesus, who took upon Himself all the sins of the world through His baptism, had to receive the judgment for all the sins of the world. So, He was nailed to the Cross, bleeding to His death. Therefore, to say, “Jesus has come by blood,” hence, refers that He has paid off all our sins with His blood on the Cross.

My fellow Christians, you are now uncovering the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord Jesus has given us in the Truth of the water and the blood. Now, we stand fast in Jesus Christ, and He has become life to all of us through the water and the blood. We have to listen to the living Word of Truth, which is essentially life, through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



1 John 5:6 states, *“It is the Spirit who testifies, because the Spirit is the truth.”* Here, “the Spirit” is referring to God. To us, there is the Triune God who is God the Father, God the Son, and the Holy Spirit. God the Father has planned our salvation. God the Son has executed that plan through the water and the blood. And the Holy Spirit guarantees the Truth in God’s salvation.

The works of God in the New Testament age are the teachings and activities of Jesus Christ and the witnesses of the Holy Spirit on them. We have to believe that God has delivered us from all the sins of the world through the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. We can be cleansed from our sins only through believing in the Son of God, who has come to this world in the human flesh, receiving the baptism and bleeding on the Cross to abolish all of our sins. The gospel of our Lord’ salvation for us is the very gospel that came by the water, the blood, and the Spirit.

Therefore, when we call Jesus Christ “our Lord,” we are saying that, “You are my God and savior, who saved me from all sins.”

When we are sharing and listening to the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, with the Bible open, we have to confirm the Scripture passage together, think about it together, and sympathize with it together in one faith. Sermons that only preach of the worldly blessings cannot be correct.

Many people live in habitual sins. The Apostle John says that we can “overcome the world” because we can overcome all sins.

Then, you may ask, “How can we overcome sins?” We can overcome sins because we have been blotted out of all our sins with our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our approach of faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit is fundamentally different from those who say that we overcome sins by not committing them. Therefore,



you have to realize that I am not saying that the believers of the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit do not sin in their lives.

We overcome sins because we believe in our Lord, who abolished all of our sins, and the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Since we were cleansed from all our sins through our faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, we can avoid all condemnation according to the same faith.

Since we are all humans, we possess our bodies of flesh. That is why we cannot live our lives without committing any sin. When we are under much psychological stress, most of us are prone to get angry at any surroundings without any reason. We commit sins in this world, because our bodies are insufficient. Because of our sinful bodies, we were unable to be unashamed of ourselves before God. Yet, after we have believed in the gospel Word of the water

and the Spirit, we have been emancipated from all of our sins. Thus, we can overcome the world.

We have to know the Truth that cleanses us from all our sins of our hearts, our mind, and our deeds. Through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our Lord has taken all the sins from us, and given us the remission of sins that leads to our eternal life. While we are living in this world, we have to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the sin cleansing Truth. Then, we will overcome this world.

At the time of Noah, God had decided to judge humanity for their wickedness. However, to give us His mercy to the righteous Noah's family out of His grace of salvation, God ordered Noah to build an ark. This was to show His plan for salvation of humanity from its sins.

For the construction of the ark, God gave specific orders to Noah to use "cypress wood" and to "*coat it with pitch inside and out*"



(*Genesis 6:14*). When Noah put pieces of cypress wood together to build the ark, there were gaps between the wooden boards. It was obvious that water would penetrate into those gaps. The most important part of the boat is how water resistant it is. For this reason, God had ordered Noah to coat the ark with pitch inside and out.

Noah's coating of the ark with pitch is analogous to the Truth of the deliverance of sins our Lord has granted us through our faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. We sin inside and out, that is, within our hearts and with our flesh. As Noah coated the ark with pitch inside and out, we have to cleanse us inside and out with the faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, if we are to receive complete remission of our sins, we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The spiritual pitch God has given us today is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

As I have mentioned earlier, we sin in front of God from the day of our birth till the day of our last breath. Since we possess our bodies of flesh, it is impossible to live our lives without sinning. Our bodies are so habituated to sins that we cannot give up our habits of sins till the day we die. Hence, unless we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we cannot be free of sins. All of humanity sin because their hearts of flesh give rise to their desires of the flesh. That is why we must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit even more.

Still, even the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit must not forget that they too are the beings that cannot but sin constantly. However, believers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit do not have sin because of that exact faith in this true gospel, which is from God.

The Gospel according Mark reports on the 12 kinds of sinful nature of humans, who commit



sins from their first day on earth till the last day they part, this way: *“For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile a man”* (Mark 7:21-23). People’s evil thoughts move from one’s heart to one’s mind, and if a person fails to control one’s evil thoughts that person puts them into action. So, the Lord said that what comes out of one’s heart makes a person unclean.

A person cannot avoid committing sin as long as one possesses desires of the flesh, but, nonetheless, God has made believers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit into His own people. We fall into sinning frequently, beginning with sinning and living in sins. People commit sins repetitively. There are many people who commit a variety of sins, numbering more

than 12 kinds, in a day, while seeking to fulfill the desires of their flesh. There are some others who for awhile only sin in their hearts the twelve sins, and, then, put them into actions a couple of times a month. Yet, some others, who have confessed Jesus as their Savior, live everyday of their lives saturated with sins.

Despite the fact that we live in sins, whether of our hearts or deeds, we can be cleansed from all those sins. By believing in the gospel of the water and the blood and the Spirit that the Lord has given, we can be cleansed from our sins at once. We can cleanse all our sins by believing Jesus Christ, who is the protagonist of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, as our Savior. Now, let’s have a look at the Bible passages that explain how Jesus abolished our sins through His descent on this world.

The Truth is that Jesus abolished our sins through His coming by the water, the blood, and



the Spirit. It is the gospel of the water and the Spirit that has the power of remission of sin. It is because Jesus Christ had already known best about our flaws and our weaknesses that He has delivered us from all our sins and made us His own. Therefore, instead of trying to hide your sins, you first have to confess your sins in front of God. Then, follow the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You can encounter the Truth that will forever grant the remission of your sins, if you only believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. If we only reveal our sins that we committed in our weaknesses and believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, we will receive the remission of sins. Furthermore, we will be given the new life and empowered spiritually.

Jesus Christ's baptism by John the Baptist is written in the Bible as the Truth that saves us from all of our sins. Let's look at the Truth of the water and the Spirit in the Bible.

## **Has Jesus Taken the Sins of the World through the Baptism by John the Baptist?**

Matthew 3:13-17 tells us that Jesus came to John at the Jordan River to be baptized by him. At that time, Jesus was 30 years of age. At first, John refused to baptize Jesus, by saying, *“I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?”* (Matthew 3:14), for he knew Him as the very incarnate God. Then, Jesus said again seriously to John, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness”* (Matthew 3:15).

Jesus had to fulfill all of God's righteousness by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist in a form of laying on of hands. God's righteousness was for Jesus to take the sins of the world onto Himself by receiving the baptism.



The historical moment, when Jesus lowered His head in front of John the Baptist and John the Baptist baptized Him by laying his hands on Jesus' head, was the most miraculous event in the entire history of this universe. Jesus received the baptism by John the Baptist because that was the only method through which God's righteousness could be fulfilled.

Jesus Christ, God's own Son, received the baptism by John the Baptist so that the sins of the world may be transferred onto Him once for all. Therefore, Jesus received the baptism that John the Baptist performed. And as it is written that *"For the wages of sin is death"* (Romans 6:23), Jesus was crucified, shedding His precious blood on the Cross, so that He might pay in our place the price of all our sins. This event is the Truth of the eternal remission of sins, which we call the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus' reception of the baptism by John the Baptist and

His blood on the Cross have constituted the greatest events of our salvation.

After Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist, He came up from underneath the water. And the Heavens were opened to Jesus and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, *"This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased"* (Matthew 3:17).

Jesus' baptism was the definitely proper means to take the sins of the world onto Himself. We have to examine the Scripture passages of the Old Testament in order to understand the need for Jesus to receive the baptism from John the Baptist.

God had established the sacrificial system so that every person of the Old Testament age could offer his sacrifice at the Tabernacle. They, in other words, had to give sacrificial offerings in



order to atone their sins that antagonize one's relationship with God. As such, the people in the Old Testament times could reconcile with God again through the sin offerings that were given by laying on of hands and the blood of the animals. God had demanded unblemished sheep or goats for the purpose of sacrifice for their sins.

## **By Laying on of John's Hands, All the Sins of Humanity Could Be Transferred onto Jesus**

Leviticus 4:1-4 says, *“Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ‘Speak to the children of Israel, saying: ‘If a person sins unintentionally against any of the commandments of the LORD in anything which ought not to be done, and does any of them, if the anointed priest sins, bringing guilt on the*

*people, then let him offer to the LORD for his sin which he has sinned a young bull without blemish as a sin offering. He shall bring the bull to the door of the tabernacle of meeting before the LORD, lay his hand on the bull's head, and kill the bull before the LORD.’”*

The peace offering, the sin offering, and the burnt offering were the sacrifices that enabled the people of the Old Testament to reconcile with God.

In Leviticus 4:27-31, there comes a concrete example of sin offering: *“If anyone of the common people sins unintentionally by doing something against any of the commandments of the LORD in anything which ought not to be done, and is guilty, or if his sin which he has committed comes to his knowledge, then he shall bring as his offering a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he has committed. And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering at the*



*place of the burnt offering. Then the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour all the remaining blood at the base of the altar. He shall remove all its fat, as fat is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offering; and the priest shall burn it on the altar for a sweet aroma to the LORD. So the priest shall make atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.”*

This Scripture passage talks about how any one of the common people could be forgiven of one’s sins in front of God. Similar to the former passage, the person had to bring an unblemished animal (a female goat) to lay his hands on the head of it in order to pass over all his sins onto it. Then, he had to cut the throat of the sacrificial animal to draw its blood. He then gave the blood to the priest, and the priest had to offer the sacrifice on behalf of him: The priest had to take some of its blood with his finger, put it on the

horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour all the remaining blood at the base of the altar; He had to cut the sacrifice, and burn its flesh with its fat for a sweet aroma to the Lord. By doing so a commoner’s sin could be atoned properly, and he could be forgiven of his sins before God.

This kind of offering was for when people had realized their sins against either God or each other. God gave the Israelites His Law to make them realize their sins. This was the main role of His Law and commandments (Romans 3:20).

Here, the commandments refer to what the Lord has ordered us to do and not to do. To break any of those commandments constitutes sin.

All of God’s commandments can be divided into two categories of do’s and don’ts. God has commanded us to, “*You shall have no other gods before Me*” (Exodus 20:3), but we have had many other gods. In case of my country, Korea, there are many religions and gods. Plus, many



more people have served their ancestor ghosts for a very long time. Animism or pantheism has been common phenomena in almost all ethnic groups. People who live in mountainous area believe in the mountain gods, while oceanic people serve their oceanic gods. In short, religions are nothing more than our own fabrications of artificial gods. Every ethnic group made its own gods and has believed in them.

However, the God that we believe in differs from the gods that peoples of the world created on their own. Everything is a creation created by God. Yet, some people may look at a huge rock and say, “You are my god from this moment on. Bless me.” That would be an example of a man-made religion. Many people have made many different religions. Practicing false religions is a violation of the first commandment before God.

If we were to talk about idol worships, there would be a lot of stories to tell. Kids these days

go crazy over popular singers. Even at the slightest glimpse from a far distance, they become almost mad screaming and yelling. It is understandable that youth in their teens would feel passionate about something or someone, as many of us have also experienced. It may be a normal phenomenon. However, the problem is that youth who should passionately yearn after God are yelling to entertainers. What else would this phenomenon be, if it is not idol worship?

You and I are people unable to keep the whole Ten Commandments. There is not a single day that we perfectly keep all of the Ten Commandments. A person cannot live a day of one’s life without breaking one of the commandments. And if somehow a person is able to keep 99.9% of the commandments through one’s entire life, if that same person breaks just 0.1% of the commandments, that amounts to the same as breaking 100% of the



commandments. We are people, who sin as soon as we come out of our mothers' wombs. That's why you are sinners in front of God.

After David took Bathsheba, the wife of Uriah, he then committed murder in front of God. In other words, David had committed adultery, and, in an effort to conceal this fact, David sent Bathsheba's husband to the war front, killing him indirectly. Since he took the wife of another man, he committed theft. And since David liked Bathsheba to the point that he sent her husband to die, he also committed murder. And, David still tried to deceive God and His servants. We may say that David had violated all of God's Ten Commandments.

The Apostle James said, *"For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all"* (James 2:10). In Galatians, the Apostle Paul said, *"Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in the*

*book of the law, to do them"* (Galatians 3:10). As such, the Bible says that everyone without exception has sinned against God.

It is written in Leviticus 4:27-28, *"If anyone of the common people sins unintentionally by doing something against any of the commandments of the LORD in anything which ought not to be done, and is guilty, or if his sin which he has committed comes to his knowledge, then he shall bring as his offering a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he has committed."*

People of Israel sinned unintentionally. At first, they didn't know even what they had done. But, sooner or later, they came to realize before the Law of God that they had sinned against God. Then, they had to give sin offerings before God.

The sinner had to offer a goat or a sheep as a sacrifice because of one's sins. In this sacrifice, it



was essential for him to lay his hands on the head of the sacrificial animal and to kill it to draw its blood. He then handed over the blood to the priest in charge. God had prepared this method of cleansing and delivering sinners from their sins through the offerings of sacrifices.

***“He shall lay his Hand on the Head of the Sin Offering, and kill the Sin Offering at the Place of the Burnt Offering” (Leviticus 4:29)***

Leviticus 4:30-31 says, *“Then the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour all the remaining blood at the base of the altar. He shall remove all its fat, as fat is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offering; and the priest*

*shall burn it on the altar for a sweet aroma to the LORD. So the priest shall make atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.”*

Whether it is a peace offering or a sin offering, the sinner had to lay his hands on the head of the sacrifice. The reason for the laying of hands on the sacrifice was so that the sin of the sinner might be transferred onto the sacrifice. After the sin had been transferred from the sinner to the sacrifice, the throat of the sacrifice was to be cut to draw its blood. The blood that is mentioned in the passage *“take some of its blood with his finger, put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering”* is the essence of all life. God treated a person of the Old Testament times as sinless by receiving the appropriate sacrifice for one’s sins.

Jesus Christ, who is God in human flesh, took our sin onto Himself by receiving the baptism. On our behalf, He died on the Cross, bleeding to death. He resurrected from the dead and has



become our Lord and Savior. We have to believe this Truth to be on our side.

God is just and loving. Although God is God of love, because He is also God of justice, He has to judge those, who do not believe in Him even after He has abolished all of our sins with His love of Truth. Some people complain that God is unrighteous, partial, and unfair, but those allegations are far from the truth. Our God is the just Savior. As was promised in the sacrificial system, God the Father had prepared Jesus Christ as the eternal sacrifice to abolish all of our sins once for all. By receiving the baptism, Jesus took onto Himself all of our sins. And God the Father presented His Son to the Cross so that Jesus may die bleeding on it as a sacrifice. Through Jesus' resurrection from the dead, now whoever believes in this Truth can receive the remission of their sins and a new life. Now then, God cleanses our sins through the baptism of Jesus

the Lamb of God and His blood on the Cross. God has blotted out all our sins through a just method, and the believers in this Truth are delivered from the sins of the world through Him, the true and just God.

Increasing credit card debts might be a common social problem to every society. This will increase in the number of people who commit suicides, receive bad credit reports, and go into hiding because of their debts. Suppose a person was on the brink of declaring bankruptcy. Then, a friend, who loved this debtor so dearly, paid off all of his debts on his behalf. Would the person still be in debt? Absolutely not.

Likewise, our Lord, through His reception of baptism and His precious blood on the Cross, has paid off all our debts of sins once and for all. Our Lord has completely cleansed us from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. A man should be judged for his own sins. However,



God the Father sent our Lord Jesus, making Him into a sacrifice on our behalf. By receiving the baptism and bleeding His precious blood on the Cross, Jesus has abolished all the sins of the world at once and made us into God's children. This is the Truth and the just love of God.

On the Day of Atonement, the High Priest had to lay his hands on the head of the scapegoat, and kill it to draw its blood (Leviticus 16). By the way, the common denominators in the Old Testament offerings are to pass one's sins onto the sacrifice through the means of laying on of hands and the shedding of the sacrifice's blood, which is to be offered to God to cleanse one's sins.

However, this sacrificial system itself was a part of the Law that could have authority over the Israelites until Jesus completed it. Therefore, it was merely a shadow of the good things to come, that is, the eternal and perfect sacrifice of Jesus Christ (Hebrews 10:1).

## **Let's Reexamine the Gospel of Truth That Abolished All of Our Sins**

So far, we have looked at the sacrificial offering system of the Old Testament. Now let's take a look at the eternal sacrifice of Jesus in the New Testament.

Matthew 3:13-17 states, *“Then Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him. And John tried to prevent Him, saying, ‘I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?’ But Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.’ Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, ‘This is My beloved Son, in*



*whom I am well pleased.’”*

Jesus, who received baptism from John the Baptist, is the Son of God. To deliver all humanity from its sins, Jesus the Son of God obeyed His Father by being baptized so that His Father's will would be fulfilled.

Why did Jesus receive ‘the baptism’ from a human, John the Baptist? The reason is revealed in Matthew 3:15. It is to fulfill all righteousness of God. Matthew 13:15 tells us, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* Here, to fulfill all righteousness refers to fulfilling God’s love towards the sinners. In order to deliver all sinners from their sins, Jesus came into this world as the Lamb of God, and received the baptism by John the Baptist. Through the baptism, Jesus took onto Himself all the sins of this world. By receiving the baptism from John the Baptist at the Jordan River, Jesus, as the Lamb of God, took onto

Himself “all” sins of humanity. Then, Jesus had to shed His precious blood to pay off all the sins He had borne with His baptism. This was why He had to receive the baptism.

This Truth is closely related to today’s Scripture passage of 1 John 5:6, which says, *“This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth.”* Jesus has indeed become our Savior by descending on this world by the water and the blood. Jesus has saved us perfectly, and made us free from all the sins of the world. He has given us the righteousness of God, which enables us to overcome the world. As such, the sources of this Truth can be found in both the Old and the New Testaments.

It is written in John 1:29, *“The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, ‘Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the*



*world.*” Jesus could take away the sins of the world to the Cross because He had taken them through the baptism received from John the Baptist.

To say that Jesus came by the water is to say that the Truth is that Jesus the Son of God came to this world in human flesh, receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, which in turn transferred all of our sins onto Jesus.

1 John 5:6 also says that He came *“not only by water, but by water and blood.”* Jesus descended by the water. That is, He took all our sins through His reception of the baptism. Furthermore, through His baptism, He took the sins of the world to the Cross, where He was crucified, shedding His blood to receive once for all the judgment of our sins in our place.

Although I am a pastor, I still possess many flaws. Wouldn't it be great if we could only do righteous deeds in front of God? And sometimes, I am easily irritated, especially when I can't sleep

for days over complicated matters. When I lose my temper unintentionally for nothing, my heart gets heavy in front of God. At those moments, I kneel and reflect introspectively on myself.

As I find this kind and that kind of sins within me, I confess to God that I have been inadequate in these areas and look up the Word in Matthew 3:15-16. *“Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.’ Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him.”*

When I ruminate these two verses again, I remember that Jesus took the sins of humanity onto Himself in His reception of the baptism. My own sins were taken as well by Him through His baptism. And I regain new power within my heart.



I am empowered by the Word of this gospel Truth. Our Lord has delivered me from all judgment by first taking the sins of this world onto Himself through the baptism by John the Baptist and then by receiving the judgment of my sins through shedding His precious blood. Jesus' righteous act was not only for me but also for you.

No matter how insufficient we may be, in our faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, our hearts are cleansed by the same faith. Jesus' baptism by John the Baptist is enough to transfer all the sins of the world onto Jesus. By receiving the baptism by John the Baptist, Jesus took onto Himself all sins of humanity. Hence, Jesus also took yours and mine onto Himself as well.

All the sins that we commit from the day of our birth till the day we die constitute our worldly sins. In order to grant remission of these sins to us all, Jesus received the baptism, taking onto Himself the sins of the world at once, and

cleansed us from all our sins through the shedding of His precious blood. In the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given us is the power to abolish the sins of the believers.

The Apostle John said, "*For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith*" (1 John 5:4). The correct faith in our Lord is faith in Jesus Christ, who came to us by the water and the blood, as our Lord and Savior.

Jesus received the baptism by immersion from John the Baptist. The way some people pour water with a bucket these days is an informal way of baptizing. The baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist was like this. Jesus went into the middle of the flowing Jordan River and lowered His head before John the Baptist. John the Baptist, in return, placed his hands on the head of Jesus, and dipped Him into the water. This baptism was similar to the Old Testament's



laying on of hands that transferred the sins of sinner onto a sacrifice.

Jesus, who had just received the baptism, immersed underneath the water, and then Jesus came up immediately from the water (Matthew 3:16). Saying that Jesus received the baptism implies that He received the laying on of hands on His head. Now, He had to die of the sins He had taken. Hence, He was submerged underneath the water. And then, He emerged from the water to show us His promised resurrection. Through the baptism and shedding of His blood, Jesus has blotted out the sins of humanity once for all.

There is no one who can escape sinning in his or her daily lives. But Jesus has blotted out all our sins, even the personal sins that we commit on daily basis, through His eternal sacrifice. How did Jesus abolish your sins? Jesus came to this world in order to take our sins away. At the age of 30, Jesus received the baptism from John the

Baptist, taking the sins of the world at once onto Himself. Three years later, He died crucified on the Cross, after saying, “*It is finished*” (John 19:30). Then, He resurrected from the dead on the third day. And 40 days later, ascending to Heaven, He has also promised to return to this world as the Lord of advent.

Jesus is the Son of God, and fundamentally God Himself to all of us. Jesus took our sins onto Himself by coming to this world and receiving the baptism. He has become our Lord and Savior, as He was judged once for all for our sins through His death on the Cross. We can overcome all sins by knowing and believing in Jesus Christ, who came by the water and the blood. Although we are weak and insufficient, we do not dwell within our own limited thoughts. Rather, we are delivered from all sins by staring at the gospel Truth. As a result, we automatically praise God with “hallelujahs.”



We can go in front of God unashamedly because we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I thank God because we are able to praise Him *“with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water”* (Hebrews 10:22). We, who believe in this true gospel of the water and the Spirit, can worship God in the Spirit and in Truth because we have no sins in our hearts.

One, who has sin, cannot have an encounter with God. When a person has sin, that person cannot have truthful conversation with God. How can a sinner, who is tortured with one’s own sins, approach the Holy God without fearing Him? Whoever has sin is a sad person. Because we had sins in our hearts, we were unable to receive God’s blessings and be adopted as His children. We had to live through the ups and downs of life and receive eternal damnation instead.

This is why we have to meet Jesus Christ, who has come by the water and the blood. We have to invite Jesus, who has descended to us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, into our hearts by accepting Him as our Lord and Savior. Only then can we have a conversation with our Holy Lord. My fellow Christians, if you still don’t know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you have to first receive the remission of your sins through this Truth.

The God given gospel of the water and the Spirit has the power to abolish the sins of all believers at once. Regardless of how insufficient we may be, we are never bound to sins again as we will overcome the world with our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Although we sin out of our weakness, we can still live righteously without sins of our hearts because we believe in this powerful gospel. We will never suffer from the binding of sins through our faith in the words of



the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

As illustrated, believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can overcome the world and the Devil through their faiths in this gospel Truth. Those with such a faith can please the heart of God. In this Truth, we can also give our offerings of faith with thanksgiving. Hence, we can be thankful to God in any circumstances, approaching God like an eagle soaring through the sky. God has blessed us with salvation, when we were destined to receive eternal damnation.

The Lord, who has descended by the water and the blood, is our Savior and the Host of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He has come to this world in human flesh because He loved us. Knowing even the sins we will commit in the future, He received the baptism by John the Baptist at the age of thirty. His baptism transferred all of our sins onto Himself once for all. John 1:29 describes how Jesus took such heavy burden of the

sins of this world: *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”*

Some people live in disillusion that they are without sin as long as they don’t put the sins of their hearts into their actions. Yet, whether one’s sin is in one’s heart or one’s deed, they are all sins of this world. The Lord did not distinguish between the kinds of sins. Regardless of whether the sin is original sin or personal sins, the Lord took all those sins onto Himself through the baptism by John the Baptist and received judgment for the sins of all humanity. Because the Lord took onto Himself all of our sins through the baptism by John the Baptist, His precious blood on the Cross was not wasted. By His just sacrifice, He could fulfill both His love and justice, as it is written in Romans 6:23, *“For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.”*

After the baptism by John the Baptist, Jesus



was crucified on our behalf. Still, He did not remain dead but resurrected from the dead to bear witness on how God has abolished all of our sins clean and adopted us His children. Jesus the true God is the King of kings, who has completed our salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus came to this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit and saved the sinners. While Jesus has carried the sins of all people through His baptism, He was despised and rejected by men, a Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief (Isaiah 53:3). However, people misunderstood His salvation and believed only in His blood on the Cross. Most Christians still fail to see Jesus Christ as having descended by the truth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In this age, we have to believe in Jesus Christ, who came to this world in human flesh, receiving the baptism to take all of our sins onto Himself

once for all. We have to believe that Jesus carried the sins of this world onto the Cross, where He shed His blood to death, and that He did resurrect from the dead to complete God's salvation once for all. Do you still believe only in the blood of Jesus? Or do you believe in Jesus our Savior, who received the baptism at the Jordan River to take the sins of humanity onto Himself and shed His precious blood on the Cross?

We must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Believing only in the blood of the Cross is a half-faith. Since many people still haven't realized this Truth, they live with their foolish faith that is inadequate to cleanse all of their sins. This is why we, who are saved by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, must preach the gospel Truth to the people of the entire world. That is the Lord's wish for us.



## **We Have to Believe in Jesus Not Just with Our Emotion, but by Following the Word of Truth**

If a person believes only in Jesus' blood on the Cross, we can say that person believes only with his or her emotion. That is why such a person leads a life of sorrow even after having believed in Jesus Christ. Jesus has granted us the remission of sins by descending by the water and the blood. Jesus received the baptism by John the Baptist in order to take away our sins onto Himself. Jesus was nailed on the Cross in order to receive the judgment for our sins once for all.

Thus, whoever believes in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit in one's heart knows the Truth of salvation that grants the remission of sins. One falls into a mere religionist if one does know Jesus Christ who descended by the water and the

blood, and as a result, does not believe in Him correctly. If a person trusts one's own superstitious thoughts, that person continues to live in pain and suffering even after knowing Jesus.

But, there are people, who believe in our Lord and Savior Jesus, trying to learn His love and to live in His abundant grace. They refuse to go voluntarily into pain and suffering. If you are such kind of people, you must realize how much God has loved you by His remission of your sins through the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. You must also realize that God has really adopted you as His child.

Most Christians have to know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit from the very first moment they start to believe in Jesus. However, because they have believed in Jesus superstitiously, their initial joy fades away as times go by, and they become even greater sinners, living in perpetual sadness. We must know the very Truth that leads



to our whole salvation. What is that Truth? Jesus Christ who came by the water and the blood (1 John 5:6) is that Truth. Only if we know and believe in this Truth of salvation will we live in joy and happiness.

The water in the Bible signifies the baptism Jesus received by John the Baptist (Matthew 3:15, Hebrews 10:22). The reason Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist is exactly to take our sins onto Himself once for all. Our Lord is our Savior, who cleansed us from all our sins. The baptism Jesus received by John the Baptist has become our sign of salvation (1 Peter 3:21). All the sins of humanity were transferred to Jesus once for all through the baptism by John the Baptist, and thus has our Lord become our Savior once for all, cleansing us from all our sins.

Does a believer in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit no longer sin in one's flesh? One may ponder about such a question. Since our flesh

is still insufficient and weak, we cannot help ourselves but to continue sinning. We have to know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

If a person thinks that he will sin no longer because he has confessed all of his sins, he is still lost in his dreams. As we live our lives in daily routines, eating meals regularly and going to toilet rooms regularly, a human being continues to sin from one's birth to one's death. No matter how beautifully one covers oneself, the dirt of humanity still sneaks through in everyone.

Yet, Jesus came to this world and received the baptism from John the Baptist, taking all the sins of humanity onto Himself at once. And Jesus has become true Savior to all sinners by carrying our sins onto the Cross, where he bled to death, only to resurrect from the dead. Now we have been cleansed from all of our sins and adopted as God's children, entering into eternal life, by believing in Jesus Christ as our Lord and Savior,



who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. Thus, God has spoken through the Apostle Paul, *“For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation” (Romans 10:10).*

I am not saying that you and I will quit sinning because we have received the remission of sins. How can we say that we are sinless in front of God, when all we do is sinning owing to the desires of our flesh? We can profess boldly that we are sinless through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In actuality, Jesus took on the sins of all of humanity by His baptism and abolished all our sins by being judged for them in our place. If we only believe in this, our souls can be cleansed.

I give thanks to our Lord Jesus Christ. ✉



## What Do We Believe in?

< 1 John 5:1-11 >

“Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome. For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is

truth. For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of God which He has testified of His Son. He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son. And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son.”

## What Do Christians Believe in These Days?

The Apostle John says in today’s Scripture



passage that our Savior Jesus Christ has saved all sinners and brought salvation to them through coming by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. There is not a single disciple of Jesus that mentions the shedding of His blood on the Cross without also mentioning His baptism. Our faith is made also firmer by ruminating the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

On the other hand, there are many Christians who insist only on Jesus' bloodshed on the Cross and ignore the gospel of the water and the Spirit. How could they distort the true gospel so much? Since the time of the Apostles, the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit has been covered and replaced by many doctrines that were made by people ignorant of the true gospel. As a result, most Christians today believe in Jesus in the wrong way, failing to know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. We can see that the faiths of those who only believe in Jesus'

bloodshed on the Cross are dwindling away into nothing as time passes by.

There was a time, after the Reformation, when the churches in Europe grew increasingly superstitious. In other words, the expansion of Christianity brought the superstitious faith and vice versa. People under the rule of the Devil are inherently shamanistic in their faith. Hence, it was foreseeable that they would distort the truth of Christianity. Their superstitious faith was based on their idolization of the Cross of Jesus. They groundlessly believed that the Cross had the power to overcome Satan, and that, if they have faith in the shedding of the blood on the Cross by Jesus Christ, they would receive salvation and the power of the blood to overcome Satan.

The dominion of Satan the Devil grew more widespread in a time of such prevalent superstitious beliefs. Satan the Devil deceived people to believe only in the blood of Jesus



Christ, by whispering into the ears of people, “Didn’t the Lord shed His blood for you?” As a result, people were convinced that their belief in only the blood Jesus shed on the Cross would be enough to attain their salvation.

However, this was not the original gospel that the Apostles and disciples of Jesus had preached from the beginning. The Apostles believed in not only the blood Jesus shed on the Cross but also in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the true and original gospel (1 John 5:5-7). The Apostles believed and witnessed that both the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood Jesus shed on the Cross constituted the true gospel (1 John 5:3-8).

How do today’s Christians know about the true gospel? Do they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the true one? Or do they witness the blood of Jesus as the sole true gospel?

They do not know the true gospel manifested

in the Bible. They did not know the true gospel of salvation of all sinners from their sins that was accomplished when Jesus came by the baptism He received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross. Do you by any chance believe only in the blood Jesus shed on the Cross as the true gospel, instead of the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit?

If so, you must know and believe that the true gospel consists of Jesus’ baptism and His bloodshed on the Cross. Because Jesus has taken all the sins of the world through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, He could atone all of them by shedding His blood on the Cross. Therefore, you have to realize that the water in the Bible implies Jesus’ baptism, which is the antitype of salvation of all sinners from their sins through the resurrection of Jesus Christ (1 Peter 3:21).



## **The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Is the Word of Witness That God Has Delivered Sinners from All Their Sins**

As the Bible says, “*There are three that bear witness on earth*” (1 John 5:8), there are three witnesses to the fact that God delivered us, who were once sinners. The witnesses to our salvation from our sins are that Jesus took the sins of this world by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, that He paid off all the sins by shedding His precious blood on the Cross, and that Jesus resurrected from the dead. Our true salvation is based on the three facts that Jesus came to this world by receiving the baptism and by shedding His blood on the Cross and by the Holy Spirit in order to deliver the sinners. If anyone lacks belief in one of these three facts, that person’s salvation is incomplete.

The Lord is the Son of God and God Himself,

who came to this world in the flesh of man. Jesus the Son of God came to this world in the flesh of man by the Holy Spirit to deliver all sinners from all of their sins through receiving the baptism of the water from John the Baptist and shedding His blood on the Cross. Jesus took onto Himself all the sins of the world and paid for the wages of all sins without any remnant. This salvation was accomplished by Jesus’ receiving of the baptism of the water and by His bloodshed on the Cross.

If a person omits any one of the three, —the water of Jesus’ baptism, His bloodshed on the Cross, and the Holy Spirit, —that amounts to denying God’s Truth of salvation for that person. If we follow the opinion of the masses, we should believe in Jesus’ bloodshed on the Cross as our only witness to our salvation. However, the Apostles John and Peter said that the witnesses to the salvation of sinners are the baptism of Jesus and His bloodshed on the Cross. Jesus’ baptism



and His bloodshed on the Cross become the sources of our salvation from all our sins.

It is written in the Bible that the Lord was born through the Holy Spirit. The Apostle John details the witnesses to the salvation of the remission of sin as the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. In other words, the faith that delivers a sinner from his sins is the faith in Jesus Christ, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. These three are the utmost concrete witnesses to our salvation.

Dear fellow believers, how do we overcome the world? Don't we overcome the world with our faith in Jesus who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit? Because we believe in the Savior, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, we can overcome the world and receive the remission of all our sins (1 John 5:4-5). In order for us all to overcome the world, we have to possess the faith that brings us full remission of our sins. You have to receive the remission of sin, the power to overcome

the world, and the eternal life by believing in Jesus Christ as your personal Lord and Savior, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit.

Before I was born again, I lived my religious life in Christianity, believing only in the blood Jesus shed on the Cross. At that time, I believed that Jesus was conceived by the Holy Spirit and that He came to this world to die on the Cross vicariously shedding His blood, where I should have rightly been judged instead. I thought that was how I was delivered from all my sins. I put all my efforts to witnessing the faith in Jesus' blood on the Cross. I thought that I would become a missionary. I was even determined to sacrifice my own life as Jesus Christ did for all of humanity.

Although I believed that Jesus was God and that Jesus had shed His blood on the Cross to atone all my sins, I still had sin in my heart. Furthermore, I couldn't overcome the sinful world with that faith I had then. I wanted to



overcome and escape from the sting of sin.

I came to realize that I could not wipe out the sins in my heart merely with my faith in the salvation by the blood that Jesus shed. However, thanks to the Lord, I came to meet the Truth. God had blessed me with the true gospel of the water and the Spirit. Once, I was unable to recover from falling into sin. Yet, after I realized the secrets of the baptism Jesus received, my soul was recovered immediately and made clean.

As I struggled in the past, many people today are struggling with their sins and are trying to recover their first love because they only know and believe in Jesus' blood on the Cross. Still, they are unable to recover their first love and fall into condemnation instead because they do not know correctly about Jesus Christ, who came by the water and the blood.

This is what they need to know. When Jesus Christ received the baptism from John the

Baptist, all of our sins were taken onto the body of Jesus. People fall into despair and vanity in their hearts, because they have sin for not knowing the Truth.

We have to stand fast on this Truth. And in the Holy Spirit and Jesus, who received the baptism from John the Baptist and shed His blood on the Cross. Although we may be lacking, we must believe that our Savior took onto His own body all of our sins through the baptism He received at the River Jordan and washed away all of our sins once for all. If we are to attain salvation at once, we have to come to realization in faith that the Lord is our Savior, who has blotted out all the sins of the world by His baptism and blood. By our faith in Jesus' baptism and His blood, we are delivered from all of our sins and their consequent judgment. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have been washed from all of our sins and can lead victorious lives that overcome the



world. Our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the very power of faith.

Again I am saying to you that you do not possess salvation unless your faith is based on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you are insisting on Jesus' bloodshed on the Cross alone, you surely still have sins in your heart. As such, we must believe in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross. We have to know that Jesus made us whole by coming by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit.

### **Unless We Believe in the Essential Witnesses of Jesus' Baptism, His Blood, and the Holy Spirit, We Can Never Be Saved from All Our Sins**

Some people, even though they don't know

the gospel of the water and the Spirit, might think that the Lord won't fail to approve them, since they have lived their entire lives for the Lord, holding Jesus as their Savior. They must be sinners, since they still have sins even after they have accepted Jesus as their Savior.

Still others may say, "There is no more sin, since Jesus Christ came to the world by the Holy Spirit in order to take all the sins of the world onto Himself." However, unless their faith is that of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they can never receive the real remission of their sins with their faiths. Many evangelicals still insist such faith. But, the whole faith is to believe in Jesus who received the baptism from John the Baptist to take all the sins of the world onto His own body and shed his blood on the Cross.

Faith that is approved by God believes in Jesus Christ who came by the water and the Spirit. If you do not have this kind of faith, you



won't be able to receive the remission of your sins wholly. Jesus Christ received the baptism from John the Baptist, died on the Cross shedding His blood, and resurrected from the dead. Put differently, Jesus the true God came to the world in the flesh of man and washed away all the sins of the world by the water and His blood. The Lord came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit and saved us wholly from our sins. By doing so, the Lord has fought against Satan the Devil and has overcome Satan completely. Jesus now sits on the right hand of God the Father's Throne in Heaven.

God the Father has fulfilled His will by sending His Son as the Lord and Savior to those who believe in Jesus' baptism and blood. Now, God the Father sends the Holy Spirit into the hearts of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Lord tells us, who believe in the gospel Word

of the water and the Spirit, "You are saved. You no longer have any sin. Yes, I have delivered you from all of your sins by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. Now, your salvation is whole in your faith in the water and the blood. You, who have this faith, will overcome this world just as I did. You are no longer sinners before Me. Now, you are the righteous. You are now My people and My children. Be of good cheer! I have overcome the world."

God also witnesses to the salvation of the born again who have faith both in Jesus as their Lord and Savior, and in the baptism and the blood of Jesus. The concrete evidence of salvation in the hearts of the righteous also lies in the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. The gospel of the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit testifies that Jesus has taken all our sins with His baptism, and that He atones all of them by shedding His blood on the Cross. The Truth is that all the sins of the world were transferred onto Jesus, when Jesus



received the baptism at the River Jordan (Matthew 3:15). We have to ruminate this perfect and powerful gospel from time to time.

A person who has received the remission of sin overcomes Satan the Devil, the false prophets, and the all persecutions of this world. This is possible through the faith in the baptism Jesus received and the blood Jesus shed on the Cross. The Word of Truth, which is the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, is in their hearts. By believing in Jesus Christ, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, we can overcome Satan the Devil and the world. Believers in the baptism Jesus received and the blood Jesus shed on the Cross also have the power to overcome numerous false prophets.

Our true “overcoming” depends on our faith in the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit. We have neither true remission of sin nor the power to overcome the world, if we do not

believe Jesus as the Son of God and our Savior according to the Word of God’s witness.

Do you have the faith to overcome the world in your heart? You can overcome the world, if you have in your hearts faith in the witnesses of the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. Do you believe that all the sins of the world have already been transferred onto Jesus when He was baptized? Do you also believe that Jesus received judgments for all of our sins by dying on the Cross instead of us? Those who believe in the three witnesses, which are of the water, of the blood, and of the Holy Spirit, have received the remission of their sins wholly and have the power to overcome the world.

The Apostle John believed in Jesus as his Lord and Savior, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. The disciples of Jesus could overcome the world by believing in the same gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Hence, the



Apostle John said to his brothers, who had been persecuted while spreading the true gospel, “Be of good cheer! You can overcome the world with your faith in Jesus Christ, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit in order to save you.” The power to overcome the world that is given to all believers lies in the faith in Jesus Christ, who came by the water, the blood, and the Spirit.

1 John 5:8 reads as follows: “*And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one.*”

These days, Christians rarely talk about the Truth of the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist. Excluding in their beliefs the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist becomes an obstacle for them in receiving the remission of sin. Those who believe in Jesus without also believing in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist are deceived by Satan the Devil.

Then, what happens to those who do not

believe correctly? They will forever fail to receive the remission of their sins. God’s Word is the Sword of Truth and the Light of Life. We cannot ignore even the shortest passage of His Word. That’s why we have to live in our faith in the gospel of the water and the blood, which is from God. No one can overcome the world, unless a person believes in the baptism Jesus received and the blood He shed on the Cross.

However, there are still too many people who do not believe in the gospel of Jesus’ baptism and His blood of the Cross, which has washed away all our sins. Some such people have not received full remission of their sins because they only believed in the blood Jesus shed on the Cross. Those people unfortunately remain sinners despite their beliefs in Jesus because they have sins in their hearts.



## **People Can Believe and Be Saved Only When This True Gospel Is Witnessed Correctly to Them**

We have to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit in every possible opportunity. If we fail to witness to people the gospel of the water and the blood correctly, every Christian all around the world would merely be a hypocritical religionist.

What kind of faith does Christianity today possess? We can see that Christianity is not based on the foundational Truth of the remission of sins, which comes from the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That's why today's Christianity has to urgently believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All the religions of the world were created by humans. Yet, Christianity is of God-given faith, and is distinctively based on God's Truth of the remission of sin through the gospel of the water and

the Spirit. Religion is far different from true faith.

Therefore, those who think that Christianity is no different from any other religion in the world have false knowledge. They teach Christian ethics and morals as if that was the gist of God's will. They must come to first know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus Christ did not come to this world to establish a new ethical order but to save the sinners through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. These days, many Christians are seeking to satisfy their own ambitions by abusing Christianity.

If you believe in Christianity without first knowing the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, Christianity loses its distinctiveness from all other religions. Those who believe in Christianity as one of the worldly religions teach people ethics and morality in order to satisfy their own lusts of the flesh. They may say, "What does it matter whether I believe in this or that so



long as I go to Heaven?” Such people have to turn around and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, knowing that Christianity has been distorted into a worldly religion.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the central Truth of Christianity. Thus, we have to receive the blessing of the remission of all our sins and eternal life by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Beliefs that are based on one’s own thoughts and not on the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit are all forms of religiosity, which are practiced in vain.

Let’s rethink what the faith in the real Truth is all about. Suppose people survived a sinking cruise vessel in the Pacific Ocean, by hanging onto a rubber boat. The captain of the vessel has already sent SOS emergency messages. Once the rescue helicopter arrived, those who held onto the rope attached to the chopper and wrapped the rope around themselves were likely to be rescued

successfully. However, if anyone was so confident in one’s arm strength that he only held onto the rope, he could possibly fall back into the Pacific Ocean once his strength gives out.

Likewise, if a person believes in God without also believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, that person would be in an unrequited love with God. They would say that they somehow believed in Jesus as their Lord and Savior, but they neither know nor believe in the baptism and the blood of Jesus Christ, which compose the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Among them, there are many who still ask to be delivered from the sins of this world.

These people may have thought that they could hold onto their religious faith. Yet, in reality, they fall down because of their sins. Although they knew that the Lord would save them from their sins, they fall back into sins of this world and die in sin because they relied on



their own strength. Dear fellow believers, Christians with incorrect faith cannot but live in this unrequited love.

They should first pray to Jesus, “Jesus, I believe in You as my Lord and Savior. Yet, I still have sins even after believing in You. What shall I do now? I should believe that I am saved from sins since I believed in You Jesus, but despite my beliefs I still have sins and I worry I might not go to Heaven. Oh Lord, I cannot be one of Your people yet. Lord Jesus, please deliver me from all my sins.” Until they encounter the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they must pray like this.

Dear fellow believers, you have to be washed from all your sins by believing in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood Jesus shed on the Cross. If you do so, the power of this true gospel will save you from all the sins of the world. The baptism Jesus received in this world and the blood Jesus shed on the

Cross has ample power to wash away all the sins of those who believe in Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior.

From now on, those who have believed only in the blood Jesus shed on the Cross must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They are people who deceive their own conscience that they have no sin in them, although they believe only in the blood Jesus shed on the Cross. These people think that they can be washed from their sins through prayers of repentance.

Some other people struggle emotionally because their sins are not wholly taken care of by their faith in the doctrines of their denominations. Such people have to recognize first that they are lacking to be saved from all of their sins on their own merits alone. God requests them to have faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, since this kind of faith is of the Truth that God approves.



True Christians are those who believe that Jesus took onto Himself all the sins of the world, and received judgments for those sins by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. They know and believe in Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior, who received the baptism from John the Baptist, died on the Cross instead of us shedding His blood, and resurrected from the dead. The Lord has witnessed to us that He came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit to save us by washing our sins away. The Lord is saying to us, “Yes, I am your Lord and Savior. I saved you by the water and the blood. I am your Savior God.” Hence, we receive His approval when we wholeheartedly believe in our Savior, who came by the water and the blood.

Jesus is telling us that our beliefs are in vain if we believe in Him while omitting any of the essential witnesses of the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. We have to first believe in the

baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross. Every one of the Apostles believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus presented the baptism He received from John the Baptist as a sign of salvation of all humanity (1 Peter 3:21). It is only because Jesus first received the baptism that He consequently died on the Cross by shedding His blood and resurrected from the dead so that whoever believes in Him may receive salvation.

## **The Apostles Paul and Peter Also Witnessed Jesus’ Baptism Along with His Blood**

Did the Apostle Paul also mention the baptism Jesus received? Let’s have a look at how seriously the Apostle Paul believed in the baptism Jesus received.



Romans 6:3 says, *“Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?”* Here, the phrase “as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus” signifies that we believers could die with Christ and resurrect with Christ because Jesus took onto His own body the sins of this world once for all by the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist. If we believe in Jesus’ baptism as the union between us and Jesus Christ, and if we believe that He had completed His righteous act on the Cross, His free gift of the remission of sin is given to every one of us who believe in Him as such. Hence, Romans 6:3 reads, *“Or do you not know that as many of us as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into His death?”*

Romans 6:5 also says, *“For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection.”* Those who believe in the baptism

Jesus received from John the Baptist died together with Jesus Christ on the Cross and resurrected with Him from the dead as a result.

Another Bible verse that Paul mentioned the gospel of the water and the Spirit is Galatians 3:27. Galatians 3:27 says, *“For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.”* This means that he who believes in Jesus’ baptism has put on the perfect righteousness of Christ. The Apostle Peter also says, *“There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ”* (1 Peter 3:21). As such, all the Apostles believed and witnessed the water and the blood of Jesus and His resurrection.

Dear Christians, you have to realize that your sins cannot be washed away unless you believe in your hearts that Jesus received the baptism



from John the Baptist to take all the sins in your hearts onto Himself. You also have to believe with your hearts that the blood Jesus shed on the Cross was the vicarious judgment for your sins. The only way to escape from your sins is to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. You cannot become righteous, free from all your sins, unless you believe in the Truth that Jesus Christ, who is fundamentally God, came to this world and saved us by the water and the blood.

This is why God does not approve the faith based on so-called “the Doctrine of Justification.” Those who advocate this doctrine claim that even though they have sin in their hearts, God treats them as sinless just because they believe in Jesus somehow.

Jesus does not call a sinner sinless. There are still many people in this world who believe in the Doctrine of Justification without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Although God

is Almighty, there is one thing He cannot do. It is lying. Jesus does not call those who have sins sinless just because they believe in Him. God calls those who have no sin the righteous. Similarly, God calls those who have sins in their hearts sinners and judges them accordingly.

People are pressing for the Doctrine of Justification because they cannot believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. The Omniscient God cannot acknowledge a sinner as sinless. They must recognize the truth that the only way for them to be made sinless is to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Unless they believe in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist, there is no way for them to be cleansed from all their sins. Our God is not such a God, who calls a sinner sinless.

God approves the faith of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, if you have insisted on the Doctrine of



Justification until now, you have seriously misunderstood the judgment of God despite your faith in Jesus because you failed to realize the Truth of the water and the Spirit. Now is the time for you to throw it away and to hold onto the true gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is the only way for you to avoid your folly of standing against God.

What you have to know is that the Christian doctrine of justification is not the real Truth. Most Christians are now comforted by this doctrine, because they all have sin in their hearts. And this is why they are holding fast onto this foolish, man-made teaching. As I said before, the Doctrine of Justification deceives people by saying that God deems a sinner as sinless as long as he professes Jesus as his Savior one way or another.

But, you must recognize that when you still have sins in your hearts, God tells you that you are still sinners and not His own people. If you are still

sinners, you are merely calling yourselves God's own people, although God Himself does not think that way. How foolish it is if we think on our own that we will be deemed sinless despite the sins that are intact in our hearts!

God is the just God who determines whether you are His own people or not by whether you have sins in your heart or not. God is not unjust to call a sinner sinless. God is incapable of a lie. Since God is Himself righteous, He hates lies. Therefore, we have to realize that it is deadly wrong to think that God would call a sinner sinless just because that person believes in Jesus somehow. You must believe that God calls you righteous because you believe in Jesus Christ as your Savior, who came by the water, the blood, and the Spirit.

There is only one kind of faith that Jesus acknowledges as sinless. God acknowledges only those who possess this kind of faith. Where can we



get this kind of faith? We gain that kind of faith when we believe that Jesus came to this world in the flesh of man, receiving the baptism from John the Baptist at the River Jordan and shedding His blood on the Cross. Through His baptism and bloodshed, Jesus took onto Himself all the sins of all sinners and delivered them from their sins.

We receive the gift of the Holy Spirit, if we believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, which Jesus presented us. The real faith that is acknowledged by God is like this. The real faith believes that Jesus Christ came to this world, received the baptism from John the Baptist in order to take onto Himself all the sins of this world and bore the judgment of the sins of the world on the Cross, where He shed His blood and died. God surely acknowledges the faith of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus would not have died crucified on the Cross shedding all His blood, if He had not

received the baptism from John the Baptist, which transferred all of our sins onto Him at once. Neither would Jesus have said, *“Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest” (Matthew 11:28)*.

Jesus cannot call those people, who believe only in His blood, God’s people because of the sins intact in their hearts. Such people have to believe urgently in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, since their sins are not completely washed away. Whoever still has sins in his heart should admit that he is not yet saved, and the sins in his heart are the proof that he himself is doomed to Hell.

Jesus Christ can acknowledge the sinlessness of those who have received full remission of their sins because they believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The gospel of the water and the Spirit tells us that Jesus came to this world to save us from all our sins by the baptism



Jesus received from John the Baptist to take onto Himself all the sins of this world and by the blood He shed on the Cross, which fully paid for the wages of the sins of the world. Jesus acknowledges the faith of those who believe in the baptism He received and the blood He shed on the Cross. Jesus says to them, “You’re right. You now have My salvation. Now, you are the righteous. You are My children.”

Those who believe in the baptism Jesus received and the blood He shed on the Cross have received their salvation from all the sins of this world and have no sin in their hearts in actuality. Those among Christians who still believe only in the blood Jesus shed on the Cross have sins in their hearts because they have not acknowledged the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist.

There are only Truth, Justice, Honesty, Love, and Gentleness in the Kingdom of God. Nothing

false exists in the Kingdom of God, not even 0.1%. There is no favoritism or partial judgment, calling a sinner sinless.

Matthew 7:22-23 says, “*Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’ And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness.’*”

Jesus never have indicated that our good deeds of flesh or our human will would add to our chance of receiving our salvation from our sins. They would still reply back to Jesus, “Lord, I have offered two of my houses so that the gospel may be spread. I have even offered my life for You. Lord, haven’t You seen me living for Your sake? Haven’t You seen me offer my own body and life so that I may not deny You?”

Then, the Lord would ask them, “do you still have sins in your heart despite all that you have



done?”

“Yes, I still have a little bit of sin in my heart.”

“Then, you have to depart from me. There is no place in the Kingdom of God for a sinner like you.”

“But I was martyred for You.”

Jesus would reply back, “What martyrdom are you talking about? You died to show off your own stubborn will. Did you accept in your heart the gospel Truth that I have received the baptism from John the Baptist to take onto Myself all your sins as well as the sins of the rest of the world and that I have shed My blood on the Cross? Can your heart, full of sins, testify that you are God’s own people? You have no witness that testifies on your behalf that you are God’s people, while the sins in your heart still remain. You still have your sins because you have not believed in Me Jesus Christ, who received the

baptism from John the Baptist at the River Jordan to take the sins of the world onto Myself.”

As a small spark begins a huge fire, Jesus tells us that people, who have received the remission of their sins through their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, will shine the light of salvation brightly into the world since they have no sin in their hearts. Believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have received their salvation from sins through the Love of God and are truly able to practice the Love of God.

## **There Are Three Realities That Testify to the Salvation of Sinners from Their Sins**

1 John 5:8 says, “*And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and*



*the blood; and these three agree as one.”* What the Lord did in this world is presenting us with salvation by the water, the blood, and the Spirit.

1 John 5:9-12 says, *“If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of God which He has testified of His Son. He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son. And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.”*

We the born again receive the witness of men sometimes. We receive the witness of the others in this world to the fact that we are the righteous. But the Bible states that the witness of God is even greater than this, and that the witness of God is about His own Son.

Do you have in your heart the evidence of your salvation from all your sins? In my heart, there is a witness that I have been delivered from all my sins. That witness is that I believe that Jesus came by the Holy Spirit to this world for me and everyone else; that by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist at age 30, which fulfilled God’s righteousness entirely, Jesus took onto Himself all the sins of this world; and that Jesus Christ bore all my sins to the Cross and received judgment for my sins. To revive all the believers from death, Jesus resurrected from the dead on the third day.

The Lord has saved us from the sins of this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. What would have happened to our salvation, if Jesus did not resurrect from the dead but instead stayed in the tomb? If so, *“then our preaching is empty and your faith is also empty”* (1 Corinthians 15:14). But, our Lord has risen from



the dead, and now sits at the right hand of the throne of God. The Lord still is testifying to us that He is our Savior through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I believe that Jesus saved us from all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus has saved the entire humanity from their sins through the salvation by the baptism He received and the blood He shed on the Cross. Because Jesus saved us from all of our sins by the way of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have received our salvation by believing in the Truth of that gospel. This is my testimony.

I wish that all of you would have the same testimony as mine. Those who have been washed from their sins completely never ignore the Truth of the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross. Because the baptism Jesus received is one of the essential components of our salvation, they do

not ignore the baptism. They do not exclude any essential of the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. The essentials of the true gospel are the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit.

Matthew 3:15 says, *“For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist at the River Jordan in order to take onto Himself all of our sins once for all. Then, He bore the sins of this world onto the Cross. We should not become disbelievers of this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If the Apostle John were alive today, what would he say to today’s Christians? He would testify that the sins of this world were transferred onto Jesus, when Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist.

Yet, most Christians still believe that they have to say the prayers of repentance daily so that God can wash their sins whenever they pray in repentance. Dear fellow Christians, have you ever



read in the Bible that your sins are washed by your prayers of repentance? Those who deny that our sins were washed by the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist, make Jesus into a liar.

### **After Receiving the Baptism from John the Baptist, the Lord Has Blotted out the Sins of This World by Bearing Them onto the Cross and Shedding His Blood on It**

Jesus washed away all the sins of this world once for all by receiving the baptism. Dear Christians, fellow believers, you have to receive the salvation from all your sins by believing in the gospel of salvation that consists of the baptism Jesus received and the blood He shed on the Cross. People, who do not believe in the essentials of the gospel of the water and the

Spirit, that is, the baptism Jesus received and the blood Jesus shed on the Cross, are neglecting their souls to fall into Hell.

The gospel of salvation that Jesus has given us applies to everyone. Jesus has received the baptism and shed His blood on the Cross to wash away the sins of this world. He has fulfilled all righteousness on His won. Therefore, now, the salvation is absolutely up to you. People who believe in this Truth receive salvation from their sins. People who do not believe in the works of God make Jesus into a liar, and, consequently, are sent to Hell according to the just Law that states the wages of sin is death.

People do not go to Hell because they commit a lot of sins in this world, but because they do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which was given to us by Jesus. They are abandoned and sent to Hell because they have made Jesus into a liar.



Dear fellow Christians, I ask you not to make Jesus into God who lies. People, who do not believe that Jesus bore on Himself all of our sins by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, have sins intact in their hearts. How can we say we are sinless without first believing in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross?

I have once asked an elder of a nearby church whether he had received the remission of his sins. He said that he had believed in Jesus over half a century.

“Elder, you probably don’t have sins in your heart since you believe in Jesus, do you?”

“Surely, I do not. My sins are all vanished.”

“The Bible tells us that Jesus achieved salvation for all by bearing all the sins of this world. If that’s true, you must have received salvation from all your sins?”

“Of course, I have received salvation from all

my sins.”

“Then, are you without sin?”

“I have no sin.”

“Then, how would you take care of sins that you might commit in the future?”

“I will pray in repentance. I was taught that my sins would be washed as I give prayers of repentance for my daily sins.”

“Would all your sins disappear from your heart then, elder?”

“Sins in my heart are not expunged easily.”

People who do not know and, hence, believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot be washed from their sins. This kind of people who do not believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit makes Jesus into a liar. They desecrate the love of Jesus. It is heartbreaking to see their struggle against their sins.

Is Jesus really not able to wash away the sins



of the world? How can Jesus be our Savior, if He weren't able to wash away the sins of this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Will you make Jesus into a liar by not believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? You and I should not make Jesus into a liar. The Bible tells us, "*Do not be deceived, God is not mocked*" (*Galatians 6:7*). This passage implies not to make Jesus into a liar. We should not mock at Jesus, treat Him lightly, or treat Him as a human just like one of us.

The Apostle John informs us of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in great detail. But, still many people fail to receive salvation from their sins because they do not believe in Jesus Christ, who came by the water and the blood. They are sinners who do not believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit exactly as it is written. People who believe in every thing Jesus did can profess themselves to be "the righteous."

What kind of people are liars in front of God? A liar does not believe that Jesus gave His whole salvation to sinners. Such a person is doomed to Hell. He is mocking at Jesus by making Him a liar.

Dear fellow believers, you should not make Jesus into a liar. Jesus bore the sins of this world once for all by coming to this world and receiving the baptism from John the Baptist at the Jordan River (*Matthew 3:15*). By means of the laying on of hands, Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist, and thus, He has fulfilled all righteousness.

## **There Are People Who Deny the Baptism Jesus Received and the Divinity of Jesus**

1 John 5:10 says, "*He who believes in the Son*



*of God has the witness in himself.*” I believe that Jesus has granted us the remission of our sins once for all by the water and the blood. Jesus was born into this world through the body of the Virgin Mary. I believe that Jesus received the baptism of the remission of sin from John the Baptist at the Jordan River, taking the sins of the world and bearing the sins on the Cross, where He was crucified and died shedding His blood, and that Jesus resurrected from the dead.

People, who have received salvation through their faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, have the witness of the Word in their hearts. The witness of salvation to the righteous is the Word of faith in Jesus, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit.

Do you have the witness of Jesus’ salvation, which came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit? The Bible says that we have the witness in ourselves (1 John 5:10). People who have the

Word of witness to their salvation in themselves believe that their sins have been transferred onto Jesus by the baptism and the blood.

Dear fellow believers, do you have the faith that bears witness to your salvation? You cannot receive full salvation with your faith in the bloodshed of Jesus on the Cross, if you do not also believe in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist. It is this Truth that deserves special emphasis in any circumstance.

The Apostle John says, “*He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself*” (1 John 5:10). Some people say that they believe in the bloodshed of Jesus on the Cross, although they do not believe in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist. But, such a faith is nothing but a half faith that can never be approved by God. Jesus acknowledges the faith that believes in all three essentials of the authentic gospel: the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit.



People, who do not believe both in the water and the blood as the remission of their sins, believe in the blood alone as their salvation. They live in their religiosity, believing in the blood Jesus shed on the Cross alone as their salvation. Such Christians believe in only half of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I do not know how the people who call themselves “evangelicals” are not ashamed of their lack of acknowledgment of “the water,” which is the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist.

I want to tell you, every Christian in the world, that you cannot be born again from all of your sins unless you believe in Jesus Christ, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. The Bible testifies that only those people, who have accepted Jesus Christ, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, as their Savior, are saved from all of their sins. We cannot receive the witness to our salvation from

all of our sins without first believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit has the power to cleanse all the sins of the world all at once. The gospel gives its believers much assurance that they are saved wholly in God’s love of Truth. That’s why the Apostle Paul said in 1 Thessalonians 1:5, *“For our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance.”*

However, many Christian leaders still deny the gospel of the water and the Spirit. They insist on the blood Jesus Christ shed on the Cross alone as the salvation, and mock the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Does Jesus testify on our behalf that we have received salvation, even if we believe only in the blood Jesus shed on the Cross? Not at all. Faith only in the blood Jesus shed on the Cross is an arbitrary faith that is from Satan the liar. Jesus



acknowledges our faith, when we believe in both the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross.

What Satan the Devil and false prophets are most afraid of is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, which states that Jesus has washed away all our sins once for all by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. People who belong to Satan do all they can to disbelieve in the salvation of sinners by the baptism Jesus received and the blood Jesus shed on the Cross. But, we can see that their faith is false by the presence of sins in their hearts.

There is a scene in the movie “the Omen,” where some people are trying to perform an exorcism with a crucifix. However, you cannot defeat Satan the Devil just because you press forward a cross. Satan is not repelled by a mere cross. People who are born again by the water and the blood have a witness in front of God of

their remission of sins. And Satan the Devil also knows that they have the Word of witness that he can’t overcome by any means.

We have to overcome Satan the Devil through our faith in Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When the Devil says this and that to accuse you of your personal sins, you have to repel the Devil by asking, “Don’t you know that Jesus has taken all my sins away?” Satan and his followers cannot bear to hear the Word of the water and the blood. Thus, Satan departs from the righteous after trying to deceive them once or twice.

People who belong to the Devil hate to sit alongside the righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Bible says, “*He who does not believe God has made Him a liar*” (1 John 5:10). They do not believe in the witnesses of the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, which are about God’s Son.



What is the concrete evidence that God's Son has delivered us from our sins? The evidence is that Jesus Christ came to this world conceived of the Holy Spirit, took onto Himself all the sins of the world once for all by receiving the baptism from John, atoned all our sins by shedding His blood on the Cross, and resurrected from the dead to fulfill all righteousness. The evidence of our remission of sin lies in our faith in Jesus Christ, who came by the water and the blood and the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, if a person fails to believe in Jesus Christ, who came by the water and the blood and the Holy Spirit, he cannot but remain a sinner. Christian leaders who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot but become the false prophets who believe falsely and teach falsely.

1 John 5:11 says, *“And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is*

*in His Son.”* This Bible verse tells us that Jesus has presented us with the eternal life and that the eternal life is in Jesus Christ. Again, that life is in the Son of God.

People who believe and teach the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit are teachers of the real Truth. People who have gained eternal life in front of God are those who are born again by their faith in the baptism and the blood. They receive the eternal life and live forever in front of God, since they have received the remission of their sins by believing in the true gospel.

1 John 5:12 says, *“He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.”* Put differently, people who believe in what the Son of God has done have life. On the other hand, those who exclude even one of the things that the Son of God has done are devoid of life. Jesus Christ the Son of God has come to this world for the remission of sins



of sinners by the baptism He received from John the Baptist, by the blood He shed on the Cross to His death, and by the resurrection from the dead.

The Apostle John has distinguished between the people of God who have received the remission of their sins and those who are not God's own people. He has discerned between the righteous and the sinners by whether they believe in the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit or not. The servants of God know the difference between the sheep and the goats. Not only the Apostle John but also Paul and Peter were able to distinguish between the righteous and the sinners. People who are not born again by the water and the Spirit cannot distinguish the sheep from the goats.

How can the servants of God know who God's people are? It is because they have received the power of discernment along with their remission of sin that they can discern who are saved and

who are not saved.

Many Christian leaders cannot distinguish between a saint and a mere churchgoer. Although they have been assigned positions at their churches, these people must be without salvation nor life in themselves. However, people, who have received the remission of their sins by their faith in the water and the blood of Jesus, can discern whether another person is a sheep or a goat. This is possible because the gospel of the water and the Spirit is in them as well as the Holy Spirit. People who are in the Lord can discern the spirits of others. In contrast, people who don't have the life from God cannot distinguish others.

It is as if a color-blind person is unable to discern red from green. Green is green, and red is red. People who are not colorblind can distinguish between colors by the slightest differences of their hues. "This is green and that



one is red.” Yet, there are people who cannot see colors clearly because they are color-blind. We know that red is different from green because we have seen the difference. But it is absolutely difficult to explain color to a color-blind person.

The ability to discern between people who are received the salvation of the remission of their sins and those who have not received is one of the authorities God has given to those who have received true remission of their sins.

We must believe and spread the gospel of the remission of sin, which makes people born again through the Truth the Son has fulfilled with the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. We have to rise and shine the light of Truth.

When we spread the gospel of the remission of sin, we sometimes encounter the opponents of the gospel, who say, “Is that the only truth?” At these incidents, we should not speak from our own wisdom but share our interpretation of the

Scripture passage in 1 John 5. We should expound this Scripture passage about one theme and then take the other passage for another theme so that they may not be confused. Then, they will come to accept the Truth.

The Word of the remission of sin, which we are preaching all over the world, is the Light. God has led us out of darkness so that we can live with clear spiritual sight to discern Truth from false. Since we have the power to discern, we should live our lives after the Truth. Spreading the gospel of the water and the blood is the life of Light to us. We have to teach this Truth to everyone so that there is not a single person who is unaware of this Truth.

God might judge us if many people die because we, who have received the remission of sin, have not shone the gospel Light of the water and the blood and the Spirit. God surely will rebuke those who do not work for the gospel,



calling them wicked and lazy servants. To receive God's approval that we have been good and faithful servants, we have to spread the righteous act of Jesus, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit.

I am emphasizing the importance of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit repetitively, because unless people have chance to hear the Truth, they cannot be delivered from their sins. It is written, *"How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher?" (Romans 10:14)*

We live truly blessed lives when our hearts are soaked with the passion to spread the gospel. To live spiritually, we need to have spiritual wisdom. We gain wisdom by realizing the real Truth through our faith in God.

We need to explain the true gospel repetitively

to those who lack the fundamentals of true faith. By doing so, a person comes to understand the gospel. Jesus came to this world by the water of the baptism and the blood of the Cross and the Holy Spirit.

Dear fellow Christians, I pray that you may be born again and receive full remission of your sins through believing in Jesus Christ, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. ☒



## **What Is the Truth That Delivered Us from All Our Sins?**

< 1 John 5:1-12 >

**“Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome. For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? This is He who came by**

**water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of God which He has testified of His Son. He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son. And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.”**



## God's Commandments to Us

1 John 5:1 tells us that the people who are born of God recognize Jesus as the Christ. The Bible frequently calls Jesus by the title Christ. The title Christ also implies the ministry and status of Jesus. It is written, *“Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God.”* And the title ‘Christ’ informs us about the ministries of the Lord Jesus.

1 John 5:2 says, *“By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments.”*

The God-given Law was the Law of Truth that made us realize our own sinfulness (Romans 3:20). The Law is holy rather than unjust, distinguishing darkness from the light. Although we really love God, we are unable to keep the God-given Law to the letter. Hence, we have to realize what grave sinners we are before God. In short, we come to

realize our sinfulness only through the Law of God (Romans 7:13). In the Law, we can also find the sacrificial system. But, the sacrificial system, which also constituted the Law, was given to the Israelites as the law of salvation. The Law was a shadow of the good things to come (Hebrews 10:1): The Law of the Old Testament was a shadow of the gospel of the water and the Spirit of the New Testament. Therefore, we should recognize that God's love is also the core theme of the Law (Matthew 22:37-40).

In the first part of 1 John, the Apostle John testifies to the fact that Jesus is God. And now he clarifies that true love towards God begins with our faith that Jesus is Christ. God the Father knows well that we sincerely love the Lord. What the Apostle John is telling us is that the people who love God the Father also love His Son. The people who believe in God as their Savior also love the children of God.

Is there among the righteous anyone who still



does not love the other righteous saints? Those people, who do not love the righteous, neither love God. Those who believe in the gospel also love one another. People who love God keep God's commandments and love the righteous as well as the lost souls of the entire world.

There are some people who purposefully don't love the righteous. This kind of people doesn't love God either. As I have often mentioned before, there are people who do not love God. They do not know that the Love of God resides in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and, consequently, do not believe in this gospel.

However, the Apostle John says to all of us, "*By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments*" (1 John 5:2). Because all of God's commandments are appropriate for the righteous, God has commanded us to do so towards one another. It is right for us to love one another.

## Who Are the People That Overcome This World?

Let's have a look at 1 John 5:4. "*For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith.*"

If we summarize chapter five of 1 John, it would be "the people who overcome the world are those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit." We are able to explain and know the faith that overcomes the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

John continues to say that the people who believe in Jesus as the Son of God overcome the world (1 John 5:5). If we are to overcome the world, in other words, we have to possess the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Many people know and profess that Jesus is the Son of God with their lips. However, the



problem is that there are very few people who know and believe that Jesus Christ is fundamentally God, who came into this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have to believe that Jesus is fundamentally God. We also have to believe in all the works Jesus has performed for the sake of our salvation.

The essential thing for us to know is that Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist at the River Jordan so that He may take the sins of the world onto Himself before He was to be crucified on the Cross. Yet, a big problem is that many people are not aware of this fact. Hence, we have to hold fast that Jesus' baptism was to take the sins of this world onto Himself at once before He was crucified on the Cross. Knowing and believing in Jesus Christ as our Savior, who came to the world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is very important to blot out all our sins.

## **Our Lord Has Saved Us, Who Are Like Bruised Reeds**

The flesh, you and I possess, is indeed very weak. The Bible says about the weakness our flesh, *“As for man, his days are like grass; As a flower of the field, so he flourishes. For the wind passes over it, and it is gone, And its place remembers it no more” (Psalms 103:15-16)*. I and you, my dear fellow believers, are nothing but people who lead their lives like grass, falling and stumbling constantly in our lives only to leave this world when the winter wind comes blowing down.

However, our Lord had mercy on us, and healed our wounds and bruises and putrefying sores (Isaiah 1:6) with His Truth of salvation; *“A bruised reed He will not break, And smoking flax He will not quench; He will bring forth justice for truth” (Isaiah 42:3)*. We have to recognize



that we are beings like grass before God and believe the gospel of the water and the Spirit with all of our hearts.

Our flesh is absolutely nothing. Could we in such weak flesh possibly overcome the world, all of our sins and God's judgments? This is impossible with the will of our flesh. But, the faith to stand boldly before God is condensed into the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Thus, people who believe in this gospel Truth can overcome this world with their faith.

Then, what enables us to be assured of our salvation? It is to know Jesus Christ as one's personal Lord and Savior, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can overcome Satan, the false prophets, and all of one's own weaknesses. The Lord is our Savior who came to us by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. Who could

possibly overcome the world, if it is not through the faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, which Jesus Christ has given us? No one would be able to overcome the world without the faith in this true gospel.

I surely say to you that no one can overcome the world or the Devil without the faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. To overcome the world implies that we overcome the Devil who reigns in this world. It also means that we overcome all of our sins that oppress us through our faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Namely, we overcome all oppressions of our sins through the faith in this true gospel.

1 John 5:6 states, *"This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth."*

My dear fellow believers, the Bible testifies as



such about the essence of our faith that overcomes the world. Jesus has enabled us to overcome the world when we believe that Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist and was crucified onto the Cross for our sake. Our Lord has given us the true salvation.

John 3:3-5 tells us that we have to be born again of the water and the Spirit in order to see and enter the Kingdom of God. We can overcome all the sins of this world victoriously and receive the eternal life, when we believe in Jesus Christ, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. Put differently, we can enter into the Kingdom of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

God is true and faithful because He helps us believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which has the power to overcome the world, and consequently grants us our salvation and the eternal life. For us to overcome the world means

to overcome the problem of sin through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can be delivered from all the sins of this world. But, how many people keep on committing grave sins before God by not believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which God has given to all of us? There was not a single soul who victoriously escaped from all of one's sins by believing only in the blood Jesus Christ shed on the Cross.

The reason Jesus Christ could be our Savior regardless of our own strength or lack thereof is in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which has delivered us from all the sins of the world and all judgments appropriated to those sins. That's why we have to receive true salvation from God by believing in the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit. The Lord is Lord and Savior and the King of Truth, who came to this



world to deliver all of us sinners from all of our sins. By believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, we are able to become the final champions and overcome the world, our enemies, our own weaknesses, and the judgments for all of our sins.

## **Disciples of Jesus Interpreted the “Water” in the Bible As the Baptism Jesus Had Received from John the Baptist**

The Apostle John testifies that Jesus Christ, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, is the Savior and God Himself. The essence of his testimony is the Truth of the remission of sin, which belongs to the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit.

In the Bible, “water” signifies the baptism our

Lord Jesus received to deliver us from the sins of the world. The whole picture of His salvation is that Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist in order to save the sinners from their sins, bore the sins of this world onto the Cross, where He was crucified to death, but resurrected from the dead to deliver us from the sins of the world once for all. Jesus came to this world and received the baptism from the representative of all humanity, John the Baptist, in order to transfer the sins of this world onto Himself.

Jesus was able to take the sins of this world onto Himself through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. Otherwise, it was impossible to transfer all of our sins onto Jesus Christ. Therefore, when He received the baptism from John the Baptist, Jesus said, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness*” (Matthew 3:15).

By receiving the baptism from John the



Baptist, Jesus most appropriately and most justifiably took the sins of the world onto Himself. It also means that all the righteousness would not have been fulfilled, if Jesus had not received the baptism from John the Baptist to transfer all the sins of the world onto Himself. This was why Jesus said just before His baptism, *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness”* (Matthew 3:15). Jesus has definitely become our Savior by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, through which method Jesus took the sins of humanity onto Himself at once, and by shedding His blood on the Cross. If Jesus had not done so, we who believe in Jesus as our Savior would not be able to escape from all our sins.

Dear fellow believers, since we are still in our weak flesh, we cannot help but keep sinning until the day we die. There are times when we are pressed by the weight of our guilty conscience

because of the sins we have committed in this world. We are inevitably sinners who cannot dare stand boldly before God because our consciences convict us of our guilt. Yet, the gospel of the water and the Spirit delivers us from that situation. If we know and believe in this gospel Truth, we receive the eternal life along with the remission of our sins.

The Apostle John said, *“Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth”* (1 John 5:5-6).

The Lord is our Savior, who came by the water and the blood. To deliver us from the sins that we did, do, and will commit from our birth till death, Jesus paid the full price for our sins, which is death, by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and by being crucified on the



Cross to death. By doing so, the Lord has saved us completely by becoming the Lamb of God, who carried the sin of the world. And He has given new life and the remission of our sins as free gifts to us who believe in this Truth. Now, we can overcome Satan and his followers by our faith that professes Jesus Christ as our true Savior, who came by the water and the blood.

## **We Have to Believe in Jesus Christ As Our Savior Wholeheartedly after We Look at Ourselves**

Dear fellow believers, because we are weak and insufficient, we constantly commit sins in our daily lives. We are so easily affected by the circumstances we are facing. When we pass by a restaurant while we are hungry, we naturally become aware of our desire to eat. When we see

on TV a cold drink commercial that may quench our thirst, we become aware of our desire to consume that beverage. Likewise, when a man watches a naked girl on the television, a lewd thought is surely provoked from his heart. What we see directly arouses our appetites and lusts. How much more are we likely to commit sins throughout our lives when we in fact possess the raw materials for sins in our hearts? Every one of us is such a sinful being.

How many sins have you committed in front of God? Dear fellow believers, we are fundamentally made out of dust. If you pour water on dust, the dust absorbs the water. Dust has the quality of absorbing any fluid. Regardless of whether I pour clean water, my urine, my excrement, or dirty water, the dust absorbs all that is poured on it. How much sin do we absorb because of the weakness of our flesh?

We are grave sinners, a people laden with



iniquity, a brood of evildoers, and children who are corrupters (Isaiah 1:4). However, we must recognize that we are able to have the strong faith in our perfect salvation by believing in His Word of Truth. That Word is the Word of God that was spoken through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We can gain a bold faith that overcomes the world with the Word of Truth by believing in Jesus Christ, who came by the water and the blood.

However, we can escape from all of our sins through our faith in our Lord, who came by the water and the blood to deliver us from our sins. We should have gone to hell for all the sins we have committed, but instead we have been led to salvation by the Lord, who had received the baptism and shed His blood on the Cross. Thus, we overcome the sins of the world with our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have to be bold in our hearts as we overcome the

world. Then, we will come to praise God, saying, “I praise the Lord for blotting out all my sins, even though I am so insufficient.” We will also come to live in eternal gratefulness by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit.

If our Lord had not blotted out all of our sins by the water and the blood, all our profession of Jesus Christ as our Savior would be in vain and we would not be able to receive complete salvation from our sins. I once heard that a person gave all of his clothes, even to his underwear, to a homeless. Even if this story is entirely true, that person cannot be washed as white as snow from his sins by such an act.

Regardless of how many good deeds we perform, we cannot escape from all our sins unless we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit because we cannot but keep committing sins throughout our lives. But God has opened a new and living way that enables us



to enter His Kingdom only by faith. God has so determined that we can be washed from our sins only through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We know this by the Word, which states, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God” (John 3:5).*

## **I Say to the Evangelicals**

Dear fellows Christians, many people these days are self-declared evangelicals. They believe and insist that the blood Jesus shed on the Cross alone is the Truth that saved all sinners from their sins. Yet, I want to tell them that the true remission of sin by the faith in the gospel Truth is possible only because Jesus the Son of God came to this world as our Savior, receiving the baptism from John the Baptist that transferred the sins of

the world onto Him and dying on the Cross while shedding His blood. Therefore, they must first know the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We continue sinning as long as we are alive. However, through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all our sins were wiped out for good as they were transferred onto Jesus Christ at once. Although this claim may look contrary to the Truth of God, God accepted us all for eternity because the Lord has blotted out all of our sins.

When we sin, our conscience may agonize because of the sense of guilt. We do not feel exhilarating as long as we keep sinning, although we have received the remission of our sins through the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Still, the Lord has given us the Word of Truth that washes our hearts absolutely clean. That gospel Word of Truth is “Jesus came to this world and received the baptism from John the Baptist and shed His blood on the Cross.”



The Bible emphasizes John the Baptist alongside Jesus. Jesus took all the sins of the entire humanity and fulfilled all God's righteousness by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, the greatest one among those born of women (Matthew 11:11) and the representative of all humanity. What I am saying is that Jesus Christ was able to fulfill all of God's righteousness by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and by shedding His blood on the Cross.

When Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist, it is certain that the sins we commit throughout our entire lives were transferred onto Jesus Christ. So, John the Baptist cried out the next day of Jesus' baptism, "*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*" (John 1:29)

It is also a certainty that Jesus received the judgments for all the sins of the world by taking them onto Himself through the baptism and by bearing those sins crucified on the Cross as He bled to death. As Jesus was dying on the Cross, He uttered the

words, "*It is finished*" (John 19:30). On the third day, Jesus resurrected from the dead and witnessed His resurrection to people for 40 days. Still alive to this day, Jesus ascended into the Heavens to sit on the right hand of God the Father's Throne.

The Lord still provides even to this moment the faith to overcome the world to those who believe in Jesus Christ, who has abolished all our sins by the water and the blood. The faith that enables us to overcome all of our own weaknesses and our shameful sins is of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our hearts, we are free from our sinful past, having received the bold faith to live our lives more empathically. Our Lord has come to this world by the water and the blood in order to blot out all of our sins and complete in us the true salvation.

It is certain that our Lord took all the sins of the entire humanity onto Himself by receiving



the baptism from John the Baptist. Therefore, if you rejected God's love by rejecting the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you would say the following from a heart of denunciation of the Truth: "I don't need the Truth that John the Baptist baptized Jesus. Believing in the blood is enough for me. I have been forgiven of all my sins by my faith in the blood of the Cross alone. Any sin that I commit in my life can be washed by the blood of Christ."

Yet, if anyone were as stubborn as this person, that person will not be able to escape God's judgment for all his sins. Do you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that transferred all of your sins away by the baptism Jesus received from John? How could your conscience be clean if you have not transferred your sins onto Jesus Christ by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Hence, the second half of the verse in 1 Peter 3:21 declares that His baptism is not for "*the*

*removal of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God.*"

Jesus has taken all of our sins once for all by receiving the baptism, which transferred all the sins of the world onto His body. And Jesus accomplished our salvation once for all, by receiving the judgments for all of our sins being crucified on the Cross and shedding His blood unto death. Thus, you and I have to know that we can receive our salvation from all of our sins at once by believing in the baptism Jesus Christ received and the blood He shed on the Cross. If we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we receive our salvation from all of our sins at once and we can approach God boldly with good and pure conscience.

Dear fellow Christians, we should be ashamed if we think about the sins we have committed in front of God. However, since Jesus Christ has received the judgments for our sins on the Cross



after our sins were transferred onto Him through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, by believing in His baptism, not only our conscience but also our souls can stand boldly in front of God without any shame. If we have committed a sin in this world, we have committed a sin against God. But, Jesus was crucified on the Cross because He had taken all our sins onto Himself by the baptism He received from John the Baptist. By our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have received our salvation and can stand boldly in front of God with good conscience. Dear fellow believers, do you understand? I hope that you can now believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit with your hearts.

Do you think that the Lord did not know that we constantly commit sins in front of Him? He is the omniscient God. Because He knew that we would constantly fall into sins in this world, the

Lord has taken all our sins without exception onto Himself by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. Because we have in us the merits of our just Lord, our God, and because it is certain that He has taken onto Himself even the sins that I will commit in the future, I can approach God the Father boldly with a good conscience. Dear fellow believers, the power to overcome this world lies in the faith in Jesus Christ, who came by the water and the blood. The Lord has not saved us merely by the blood alone.

## **We Receive the Remission of Our Sins, When We Have Faith in the Truth That Enables Us to Overcome the World**

What we have to know is that we cannot



overcome the world or ourselves, if we do not believe in Jesus Christ, who came by the water and the blood. Dear fellow believers, if you wish to overcome the world, you have to believe that your sins were transferred onto Jesus when He received the baptism and that all the judgments of your sins are finished.

If we contemplate all of God's Word carefully, we realize that the Bible doesn't record the blood of Jesus alone. However, all of Christian doctrines only talk about the blood on the Cross. Even the hymnals only contain songs that praise the precious blood of Jesus alone.

However, the Bible tells us in Titus 3:5, "*Through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.*" Similarly, a phrase in Hebrews says, "*washed with pure water*" (*Hebrews 10:22*). In Galatians, the Bible records, "*For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ*" (*Galatians 3:27*). In Romans

6, it says that we have died with Christ in His baptism and also resurrected along with Christ. Ephesians 4:5 declares the importance of our faith in Jesus' baptism by saying, "*One Lord, one faith, one baptism.*" Along with Hebrews 6:1-3, these verses do not even mention the blood of Jesus.

Dear fellow believers, the blood of the Cross is meaningful on the premise of the baptism of Jesus Christ. The baptism Jesus received was the process through which our Lord took all our sins onto Himself, while the precious blood Jesus shed on the Cross was the vicarious receiving of the judgments for all of our sins. Jesus took onto Himself your sins and mine and died on the Cross shedding His blood, through which He received the judgments for all the sins of the entire humanity.

The first event of Jesus' public ministry was for Him to receive the baptism at the River Jordan. Jesus took onto Himself all the sins of



the entire humanity by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist.

Matthew 3:15 records, *“For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.”* The word ‘for thus’ is ‘οὕτως γάρ’ in Greek, which means ‘just in this way,’ ‘most fitting,’ or ‘there is no other way besides this.’ This word shows that Jesus irreversibly took the sins of humankind onto Him through the baptism He received from John. And ‘All righteousness’ in ancient Greek is ‘πάσαν δικαιοσύνην,’ which means the fairest state that has no defect at all.

The baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist was the most appropriate method by which the Lord could take our sins onto Himself. Furthermore, by dying on the Cross, Jesus delivered you and me from all of our sins. Dear fellow believers, the faith, which makes us, who are weak, stand boldly and overcome the world, is our faith in Jesus Christ, who came by the

water and the blood. By having such faith, we can stand unashamedly in front of God through our faith in Jesus Christ as our Savior. Only God could do such work.

You can work before God unashamedly only if your conscience is free of guilt before Him. Therefore, there is not a single person in this world, who can stand boldly before God without believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. No one could stand boldly in front of God, if it were not for the baptism Jesus received and the blood of the Cross. This is true unilaterally for the Apostle John, me, and you, my dear fellow believers.

We are not able to devote ourselves to the works of God, if our Lord had not come by the water and the blood. If our Lord had not done so, we would not be able to receive the remission of our sins. Rather, we would receive the eternal condemnation appropriate for our sins. Dear



fellow believers, you would not be able to serve the Lord as boldly as you do now, if you had not believed in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. This is inescapably true because we are always weak.

There are many occasions for us to receive stress in this world. There are many times we are saturated with stress beyond the control of our bodies. When we are in a lot of stress, we get a migraine headache and our bodies also ache in pain. If we fall into such a predicament, we lose all passion to do anything, and only seek the ways to serve our flesh. When our bodies are in need of some care, we lose our minds and lose all passion. Thus, to overcome the world for sure, we have to believe in the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## **Who Are the People That Receive All the Heavenly Blessings from God?**

We were able to serve the Lord up to now because we believed in Jesus Christ, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. Because we believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, we can become the righteous before God, call God “Abba, Father” with good conscience, and pray to the Lord by shouting, “Lord, please help me.” The faith of the Apostle John was in the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit.

Even if everyone in the entire world believes in the blood of the Cross alone as the salvation, we will receive the eternal life by believing in Jesus Christ, who came by the water and the blood, just as the Bible records. We are not dogmatic religionists but have the foundation of our faith in the gospel Word of the water and the



Spirit manifested in the Bible. We have to believe based on the Word of Truth as explicated in the Scriptures. During the time of Jesus' ministries, all of His disciples knew and believed in Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

How can we be crucified with Jesus Christ without uniting with Him? How can we unite with Him without having faith in His baptism? Thus, the Apostle Paul says, "*For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ*" (Galatians 3:27). Again he states, "*I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me*" (Galatians 2:20).

Dear fellow believers, there are many works in the world that are beyond our ability. I had two young nephews when I was born again. They

needed my material assistance, but I neither had the materials to assist them nor the time. If I were to help out my nephews, I had to earn a lot of money. Yet, I had already dedicated my life as God's servant. I didn't know what to do in such a situation at that time. I could do nothing else but pray, "Lord, please help my nephews in stead of me. And pour Your abundant blessings on them." Then, I came to realize the Truth that when I died with Jesus Christ that my old self died along. To live our lives forward toward the Lord, there is no other way but for us to distance ourselves from our old relations.

What do you do, when you fall into such a predicament? Those are the times, when we have to look at Jesus Christ. We can boldly dedicate ourselves to the tasks that are assigned to us by the faith in our Lord. The gospel Word of the water and the Spirit tells us that Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist taking our sins



onto Himself, that bearing our sins on Himself Jesus died on the Cross on our behalf receiving the judgments for all of our sins, and that Jesus resurrected from the dead. As such, we can work boldly by our faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

What do you do, when you really have to help someone but you can't? Will you stubbornly do what you cannot in your flesh? At those moments, we have to lift a prayer of request, "Lord, my old self is already dead. It is no longer I who live, but You who live in me. Lord, please help this person in my place. Lord, I am incapable of doing so. I barely have time to serve You, my Lord."

Dear fellow believers, we can have the faith to die and live again with Jesus Christ because we believe in the baptism of Jesus and the blood on the Cross. If you want to profess that you have no sin not just with your lips but boldly with your clear conscience, you have to believe in the

baptism Jesus received and the blood He shed on the Cross. Believe that Jesus took all of our sins onto Himself once for all by receiving the baptism. The Lord definitely told John the Baptist, "*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness*" (Matthew 3:15).

When we believe that all our sins were transferred onto Jesus Christ by His baptism, our conscience is cleared by our faith. We blot out our sins by believing that Jesus took all our sins onto Himself. If, by any chance, our sins were not transferred onto Jesus by the baptism He received, we would still have our sins intact in our hearts. And our sins were not blotted out, no matter how hard we believed in Our Lord's death on the Cross. Therefore, we must reject the faith of those who believe only in the blood of the Cross without the baptism Jesus received. We are the believers of the gospel of the water and the



Spirit. By this faith, we have received all heavenly blessings from God.

## **How Can You Deal with Your Daily Sins?**

The Lord has told us in John 8:32, *“And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.”* True freedom settles into our hearts, when we know and believe the Truth of salvation, which came by the water and the blood. Since our sins, which we commit throughout our entire lives, were transferred onto Jesus Christ by His baptism, we have the real spiritual freedom in us. We, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, have received salvation from our sins and are free in our faith in the Truth, because Jesus received the baptism, died on the Cross to receive the judgment for our

sins, and resurrected from the dead.

As such, our conscience of faith can become bold by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In our spiritual journey, we should not look back but rather lay all the condemnations and judgments for our sins before the Lord. By doing so, we can live as a new creation in the present now and the future, instead of being tied to our past. This is the power of our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The only way to overcome the world and our own wrongdoings is by the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Thanks to the Lord, we are able to take care of all our sins by believing in Jesus Christ, who has blotted out all of our sins.

The Apostle John has said in 1 John 5:8, *“And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water and the blood; and these three agree as one.”*

Dear fellow believers, the water, the blood,



and the Spirit bear witness to God's salvation from all our sins. Jesus is our Savior and also our God. Jesus was born of Mary's body to come to this world in the flesh of man. At the age of 30, He received the baptism to take the sins of humanity onto Himself.

Some people say that the baptism Jesus received was a mere ritual without any real effect. Some others say that He was baptized to show His modesty as an example. Do you also believe that Jesus received the baptism just because He was humble? That would be a very stubborn thought to have.

As the sins were passed onto the sacrifice by the laying of one's hands on its head in the Old Testament times, the Lord saved us in the New Testament by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, which transferred all the sins of the world onto Jesus. On the Day of Atonement, the High Priest would lay his hands on the sacrificial offering, transferring all the

sins of the Israelites onto the scapegoat. Then, he would cut the throat of the scapegoat to draw its blood, put its blood on the horns of the altar, and sprinkle it on the mercy seat and before the mercy seat inside the Most Holy Place (Leviticus 16).

What does all of this signify? The Old Testament is the shadow of the New Testament. The New Testament is the realization of the Old Testament. And as there was the laying of the hands in the Old Testament, there is the baptism in the New Testament. Jesus Christ has become our Savior in the New Testament times by coming in this world and receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, the representative of all humanity, bearing the sins of the world onto the Cross, where He was crucified and died, and resurrecting from the dead. This gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Truth that has delivered us from all of our sins.

I have studied theology for over 10 years. The



conclusion I came to after my studies is that, despite the differences in doctrines, every denomination decisively emphasizes only the precious blood Jesus shed on the Cross. Almost all Christians profess in stereotype that they are saved once for all by believing in the blood of the Cross. But honestly speaking, they can't solve the problem of sin intact in their hearts by such a fake doctrine. Ultimately, in order to attain complete emancipation from all sins, they have to advocate another fake doctrine, the so-called "the doctrine of sanctification." Yet, these doctrines came out of the human thoughts and were not based on the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

Dear fellow believers, have you experienced your personal sins being blotted out by prayers of repentance, as today's Christians profess? The prayers of repentance can never blot out your sins. Our sins are blotted out by the Word of Truth that Jesus has accomplished by taking all of our worldly

sins onto Himself through His baptism and by His bloodshed on the Cross. By believing in Jesus Christ, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, our sins and judgments for our sins are annulled. Because our sins were transferred onto Jesus, our souls have come to receive the remission of sin as well as the eternal life.

How could we have blotted out our sins, if our Lord had not received the baptism from John the Baptist, taking the sins of the world onto Himself, and had not died on the Cross? We no longer have sin in us because Jesus, when He received the baptism, took even our yet uncommitted sins of the future onto Himself, which we commit after we have received the remission of our sins. We, who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are without sins by our faith in this gospel.

John 13 illustrates an episode, where Jesus washed the feet of Peter and the other disciples.



As Jesus was going to wash Peter's feet, Jesus said, "*What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will know after this*" (John 13:7).

When the Lord said, "Be still so that I can wash your feet," Peter replied, "I won't let you. You can never wash my feet."

"If I do not wash your feet, you have no part with Me."

"If that's so, Lord, wash also my entire body."

"He who has already bathed need only to wash his feet."

Thus, Peter presented his feet to Jesus, and the Lord washed his feet.

Shortly after this incident, Jesus was captured by the soldiers and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, was handed over to Roman authorities, and was given the death penalty. At that time, Peter with another disciple followed Jesus into the courtyard of the High Priest. Peter had promised to the Lord that he would not deny

Jesus even if everyone else did so. Peter was determined to follow Jesus, even if it meant to his death. When the other disciples fled out of fear that they would be recognized as His bandits, Peter followed Jesus into the courtyard of Pilate. Peter was sitting by a fire, worrying about what would happen to the Lord. However, Peter denied Jesus three times whenever he was accused.

Jesus was staring at Peter's face at the very moment he denied Jesus. Peter remembered Jesus' words that state, "*Before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times*" (Matthew 26:34).

Jesus died on the Cross for our stead after crying out, "*It is finished*" (John 19:30). But He resurrected from the dead on the third day. After His resurrection, Jesus met with Peter and His other disciples. However, Peter took the other disciples to the Sea of Galilee, where he went back to his old occupation of fishing. He returned to his hometown in despair and tried to soothe



his heart by fishing.

Peter's righteousness was all but broken since he could not keep his promise to follow Jesus without denying him, even if that meant his own death. Peter's heart was heavy because Jesus stared at Peter before He was crucified on the Cross, to die bleeding. Peter had given up on following Jesus and instead was catching fish along with the other disciples, without much success.

At that moment, Jesus stood on the shore and told them, "*Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and you will find*" (John 21:6). As the disciples followed Jesus' instructions, they caught 153 fish. Since the nets were about to break, I imagine that they must have caught big fish. By this, the disciples were surprised and recognized Jesus. "It is the Lord Jesus." Peter jumped into the water after putting on his outer garment (for he had removed it), and plunged into the sea. Jesus Himself had appeared to them

after His resurrection. There was no one who doubted Jesus even at the dim light of dawn. The Lord had prepared a fire of coals, where He was roasting fish and bread. As the disciples came out of the water onto the shore, Jesus had them sit by the fire and gave them the fish and the bread.

Then Jesus asked, "*Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?*" Peter couldn't help himself but reply, "*Yes, Lord; You know that I love You*" (John 21:15).

The Lord had already taught Peter while washing his feet on Passover by saying, "*What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will know after this*" (John 13:7). But, Peter did not realize the true meanings of those words then. This saying meant that all of Peter's sins would be washed out once for all by the baptism Jesus received. Jesus wanted to teach him that He had blotted out all his sins through His baptism and bloodshed because He knew that Peter and the other disciples would keep



sinning after Jesus resurrects from His death and ascends into the Heavens. Because of that, Peter could not but help say his confession as he did: “You know that I love You.”

“Feed My lamb. Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?”

“Yes. You know that I love You, Lord.”

Jesus asked thrice consecutively and Peter could not but give the same answer three times. The Lord enabled Peter to answer thus by taking all of our sins by the baptism He received from John the Baptist and by washing out our sins with the blood of the Cross. Some theologians try to interpret these verses by finding the Greek words “ἀγαπάω (agapao)” and “φιλέω (phileo)” in the original text. That remains a possibility.

However, that is not the Lord’s intention. When Jesus asked, “Do you love Me?” Peter answered, “Yes, Lord. You know that I love You.” Jesus was reminding Peter of the Truth

that Peter had received his salvation as all of his sins were completely blotted out, when Jesus had received the baptism taking all of Peter’s sins onto Himself, and received the judgment for Peter’s sins on the Cross once for all, and resurrected from the dead.

We would not be able to love the Lord, if He had not saved us by the baptism He received and the blood He shed. We did not love the Lord first, but the Lord loved us first by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. 1 John 4:10 says, “*In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins.*” If somehow Jesus did not wholly take all of our sins onto Himself when He received the baptism from John the Baptist, we cannot receive the remission of our sins by believing in the Lord as our Savior.

We are so weak that we cannot help but keep sinning throughout our lives. But, how did our



Lord save us from all of our sins, knowing our weaknesses so well? Jesus received the baptism at the age of 30, taking the sins of the world onto Himself at once. Jesus bore all the sins of this world onto the Cross, dying a dreadful death while shedding His blood. By resurrecting from the dead, Jesus has become our complete Savior.

Where do we find the evidence of our salvation from the sins of the world? The Scripture says, “*And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood*” (1 John 5:8). First, Jesus is the true God and the Son of God. Second, Jesus received the baptism. And thirdly, Jesus shed His blood on the Cross. We have the evidence of our salvation in these three essentials that God have saved you and me from all of our sins.

We have received our salvation from all our sins by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus is the Son of God, the Creator

who created the universe and all things in it, and our Savior. Through the baptism of the water, Jesus took onto Himself all of our sins. Bearing our sins onto the Cross, Jesus received the judgment for our sins instead of us and died on the Cross. By resurrecting from the dead, Jesus delivered at once from all of our sins.

Hence, by believing in Jesus Christ as our Savior, we have received complete salvation from all of our sins and also have the faith by which we can overcome the world. Although we are weak in our flesh like Peter, we can overcome the world by our faith. Our Lord truly is the real Savior for all of humanity. Although you may be weak and insufficient, you can become the righteous without any sin, if you believe in Jesus as your Savior and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have become God’s own children by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



The Apostle John is telling us that we have received the evidence of our salvation before God and before people. Those people, who have received the remission of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, have the witness in themselves in front of other people. The witness of God is even greater and more certain. The witness for our salvation by God is great because Jesus Christ, who is God, has saved us from all our sins by the gospel of the water and the blood and the Spirit. We have the most certain evidence, which professes that our Lord Jesus Christ has saved us from our sins through the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit.

## **Do You Have the Word of Witness to Your Salvation?**

The Apostle John says in 1 John 5:10, “*He who*

*believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself.*” What does it mean ‘to have the witness in oneself’? This means that a believer has the faith in the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit in himself. Do you have in your heart the faith in the baptism Jesus received and the blood He shed on the Cross? Do you believe that Jesus is the true God? Do you have this whole Truth in your heart?

He who believes in the Son of God has in himself the Word of evidence, which witnesses to his salvation. What is this Word of evidence? The Word of the water and the Spirit is the evidence to every true believer. More concretely, the evidence of your salvation lies in your faith in the Word of the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. We the true believers possess the faith in the Word of God, which washes away all our sins. It is recorded in the Word of God that we have been delivered from our sins.

We are able to surely know and believe that



all of our sins were transferred onto the Lord, when He received the baptism from John the Baptist. We have the evidence of our salvation in our concrete confession that the Lord has born the sins of the world as the Lamb of God, when He received the baptism from John the Baptist, and that He bore the sins of the world onto the Cross, where He shed His blood and uttered, “It is finished.” We also have the evidence of the resurrection of our bodies by believing in the Word that Jesus resurrected from the dead.

Romans 8:1-3 records, *“There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin: He*

*condemned sin in the flesh.”*

God the Father transferred our sins onto His own Son Jesus through the baptism. Since we were unable to keep the Law due to our weakness in the flesh, God the Father saved you and me by having His Son take our sins onto His own body. Those people, who still cannot accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit with faith, lack the evidence of faith in the Truth of salvation. However, in the hearts of those who have received the remission of their sins, the gospel of the water and the Spirit exists as the evidence of the Word of Truth.

The evidence of our true salvation does not lie in our good deeds, speaking in other tongues or miracles. We, who are made into the righteous through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are not especially perfect in our behaviors. Rather, because we are honest, pure, and not presumptuous, we are happy when we



are treated well, and we complain easily if the situation is unfavorable for us. Although our behaviors may be full of flaws, our hearts have surely received the salvation from all sins by God's Word of the water and the Spirit. Thus, we have the evidence of the Word of salvation in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We have been born again by the faith in this true gospel.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit has become the evidence of our salvation in our hearts. All of us believe in the Lord as our Savior, who in order to save us from our sins has come to this world, receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, shedding His blood on the Cross, and resurrecting from the dead. I believe that the Lord has come to this world for me, that He received the baptism for me, that He shed His blood on the Cross for me, and that He resurrected from the dead and still lives sitting on the right hand of God's Throne. I confess my

faith in this Truth daily.

It is written in Hebrews 10:18, "*Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.*" Our Lord has personally completed the task, which was impossible through the Law, by receiving the baptism and by shedding His blood. God the Father had His Son take on all the sins of the world by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. And God had His Son receive the judgments for our sins by bearing the sins of the world onto the Cross, where He was nailed to it. And God the Father raised His Son back alive from the dead. God the Father has saved everyone, who believes in Jesus Christ as one's Savior. Furthermore, the Lord has given us the faith to overcome the world, to become God's children, to become the righteous, and to receive the eternal life.

The Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit has given us the bold faith to overcome the



world. Although Satan the Devil attacks us ever so viciously and we are a bundle of sins, we can stand boldly against Satan because the Lord has completed our salvation by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, by dying on the Cross, and because He has become our perfect Savior by resurrecting from the dead.

Satan the Devil incessantly tries to bring us accusations. Satan the Devil makes accusations based on the smallest of wrongs we have committed, but we can overcome those accusations by our faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. God, who has saved us, is greater than Satan.

Dear fellow believers, you and I were able to obtain the faith to overcome the world because we knew and believed in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. The Apostle John and the other Apostles and disciples were able to keep the faith to overcome the world till the Lord has called them back from this world. Likewise, we are able to

spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit and overcome the world because we believe in Jesus Christ as Savior, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. You and I also possess the evidence of our salvation by believing in the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## **By Our Faith in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit, We Have to Work for the Lord and Give Thanks to Him**

Our fleshly authority is of no use when it comes to doing the works of God. What is there to be arrogant about being a main preacher? Whenever I go to a revival meeting as a main preacher, I only need to believe in the Word of the baptism and the blood of the Cross and share



the Truth of the remission of sin. I just preach according to my faith that confesses Jesus as God and the Son of God, and the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit is within me. Because I have believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and have no sin, I can lead revival meetings and preach the Word of God.

You can declare yourselves the righteous and also serve the gospel in union with God's Church because you have no sin since you believed in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. And we can also praise and testify Him owing to this true gospel. If we did not have in our hearts the Word of Truth of the water and the Spirit, it would be no use to pretend to believe. If we do not hold onto Jesus Christ, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, through the Word of God, we are attacked by Satan and eventually will become preys to Satan.

Let me tell you my story of being possessed by

an evil spirit. Before I knew the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I had committed a sin even after believing in Jesus. Then, the accusations came to me from Satan. We cannot see demons. However, the demons whispered into my ears. "I know when you did commit which sin." I was so burdened by this that I could neither sleep nor work. At that time, I only believed in the blood of the Cross without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If the demons were visible, I would have thumped them once. But they were not visible. The demons followed me wherever I went, whispering in my ears, "You did sin, didn't you? I know you did." They followed me to the living room, to the sleeping room, and even to the bathroom.

However, I had no way of overcoming the accusations by Satan the Devil, because I did not now the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But, ever since I have realized the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, I have been completely



freed from all my sins and accusations thereof. From then on, along with my coworkers, I have been able to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world through Christian literature ministries.

What does the Bible tell us about our salvation from our sins? It says that the salvation lies in Jesus Christ, who came by the water and the blood (1 John 5:3-7). Dear fellow believers, did you get your salvation by the blood of the Cross alone? In order to have faith that enables us to overcome the world, we have to believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, because sin and Satan reign over this world. Only when you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can you escape from all your weaknesses, overcoming yourselves and your weaknesses. Then, you would receive the remission of sin before God and be able to live your lives unashamedly. We

can also deliver the souls that are dying in the sins of the world by the faith in this true gospel.

## **When I Was Starting a New Church**

Dear fellow believers, is church a place of fund raising? Absolutely not. Yet, many people pay the most attention at offerings and tithing at church. But if I could share this gospel Truth with even one other person, I would rather do it till the end of the world

I once started a new church in a small city after being born again of water and the Spirit. Not a single person came for two months after I have rented a worship room and furnished it with a cross and a pulpit. Every Sunday, I preached on the pulpit regardless of this fact.

I preached, “My beloved neighbors, how are you doing? It’s time for us to share the Word of the



Lord. Today is the Lord’s Day, and this morning we have come to offer our worship. Today’s Scripture passage, which we are going to share, is 1 John chapter 5. Here, the Bible says that whoever is born of God overcomes the world. I would like to share with you what this passage means....”

After preaching a sermon, I ended the worship with a prayer and a hymn. Even though there was not a single person except me for every worship service, I did everything in my belief in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By my faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and my yearning to share that gospel, I worshipped and prayed to God as if all of the citizens from this city were present at the sanctuary: “God save everyone in the whole wide world from their sins.”

At that time, since there was not a single person in the congregation, I would have looked ridiculous to the landlord of the room. The place, where I ministered in the startup church, was by

the shore, and the strong wind constantly blew the sand into the sanctuary. The church building was made with wood, and it sounded squeaky at every step. I cleaned the sanctuary by myself. When I saw the dirty mop from cleaning the sanctuary floor, I prayed, “Lord, clean the lost souls, dirty like this mop, as white as snow by granting them the faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit so as to bring them to You.” I mopped the floor, offering this prayer. No matter how often I mopped the floor, the sand never seemed to disappear.

Every time I saw the dirty mop as I cleaned the floor, I offered a prayer similar to this one: “You have made me into this clean bride by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. My Lord! Now, I want to preach this gospel to the whole world. Lord, if it is even one person, in my ministry, I will make sinless and flawless perfect saints by sharing the gospel Word of the water



and the Spirit. Lord, permit me to do the works of transforming sinners into the sinless.” Since then, God has blessed me with precious coworkers and other souls to do the works of God together in cooperation.

What you have to know is that we have the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist in the New Testament, as there was the laying on of the hands in the Old Testament sacrificial system. What does the “baptism” signify? To baptize, *‘baptizo’* in Greek, means to immerse or to submerge under water to cleanse by dipping or submerging, to wash, to make clean with water, to wash one’s self, bathe and to overwhelm. It also contains the spiritual meanings of “being buried, and transferring.”

Today’s evangelicals have to know the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist correctly. As the sins of the Israelites were transferred onto the scapegoat by the laying on of the hands, the sins of the world were transferred

onto Jesus when He received the baptism from John the Baptist. The sins of the Israelites were transferred onto the head of the scapegoat when the High Priest laid his hands on the sacrifice and confessed their sins (Leviticus 16:21).

Who is the scapegoat of atonement in the New Testament times? Jesus is the Lamb of God. That is why Jesus came to this world and received the baptism from John the Baptist, the representative of all humanity who is also the descendant of Aaron.

John the Baptist was the last High Priest of the age of the Law. Hence, the Lord said, “*And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force*” (Matthew 11:12). Jesus Christ automatically took the sins of the world by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. Then, by dying on the Cross and shedding His blood, Jesus delivered us from the sins of the world. Thus, the Kingdom of God has suffered



violence since the times of John the Baptist. What this Scripture passage is explicating is that, using the baptism by John the Baptist as a marker, the believers have since received the remission of sin because Jesus took the sins of the world once for all by receiving the baptism. The gate to the Kingdom of God was opened in full scale to the true believers in Jesus since Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist, died on the Cross, and resurrected from the dead.

## **The Remission of Sin Comes from the Faith in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit, both in the Past and the Present**

As the people in the Old Testament times received the remission of sin by transferring their

sins onto the scapegoat through the laying on of the hands and by shedding its blood through cutting its throat, we receive the remission of sin by believing Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus is indeed our Savior. He came to this world some 2,000 years ago, and at the age of 30 received the baptism from John the Baptist, by which He took the sins of the world onto Himself. He shed His blood dying on the Cross so that you and I may receive our salvation. We receive salvation from all of our sins by knowing and believing Jesus Christ who came by the water and the blood. Therefore, our remission of sin is in the past perfect tense. How did we come to know and believe in Jesus Christ?

God made us born again and know Him by giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, the Apostle John states, *“He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in*



*himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son” (1 John 5:10).* He, who believes in the Son of God as his true Savior, has the evidence of his salvation by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. He, who does not believe in God’s righteousness, really makes God into a liar.

Dear fellow believers, is what I am sharing with you the Word of God or my own thought? It is neither my doctrine nor thought but the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. There are many people in the world who criticize the gospel of the water and the Spirit without even recognizing it. The Lord said, *“I am the way, the truth, and the life” (John 14:6).* The Truth of salvation is one. There cannot be two Truth of salvation. The Truth from God is exclusive and cannot be two.

We have to believe in Jesus by knowing correctly the Word of the Bible. Let’s suppose

we are to take a multiple-choice exam, with five different choices per question on our knowledge and faith in Jesus as our Savior. Then, we have to know the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit to answer the question correctly. I hope you do not say that the blood of the Cross by itself is the sufficient answer just because many other people believe in it to be the sole source of salvation. The right answer to a multiple-choice question is not decided by majority vote. Thus, to answer correctly, we have to know the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, as written in the Bible.

You should never turn God into a liar. Jesus has certainly blotted out all of our sins by the baptism He received from John the Baptist and by the blood He shed on the Cross. He took onto Himself the sins of the world once for all by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist.

In order for our faith in Him to be approved by God, we have to know and believe why Jesus



received the baptism from John the Baptist and why He was crucified on the Cross. If we are to believe in Jesus as our Savior, in other words, we have to know the reason why Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist. If you don't do so and rather believe in the blood of the Cross alone, you also cannot but doubt your own faith. Dear fellow believers, only if you know gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit manifested in God's Word can you answer correctly and be acknowledged of your faith by God.

When Jesus turned 30, He went from Galilee to the River Jordan in order to receive the baptism from John the Baptist. The River Jordan is not only where Jesus received the baptism but also is known as the river of death. All lives should cross the river of death at one point or another. Jesus was determined to receive the baptism from John the Baptist at the Jordan River in order to take all our sins onto Himself.

At first, John tried to prevent Him, saying, "I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?" In response, Jesus commands John the Baptist to baptize Him, saying, "*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness*" (Matthew 3:15).

Here, I would like to introduce an interesting thing to you. As you may know Chinese letters are hieroglyphic characters. The Chinese character '義' which means 'righteousness' is composed of '羊' (lamb) and '我' (my self). How can I be righteous? It is when I rely on the Lamb of God that I can be approved to be righteous before God. We are made sinless and into the righteous by our own faith in the baptism, which transferred all of our sins onto the Lamb of God.

Dear fellow believers, do you know why Jesus received the baptism? It was to transfer onto Jesus once for all the sins of the humanity, including the



sins you and I commit throughout our lives from our mothers' wombs to our graves. This was the fulfillment of all of God's righteousness. As Jesus spoke to John the Baptist, John the Baptist baptized Jesus to fulfill God's righteousness. Jesus submerged into the water after receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and then emerged from the water. At that moment, the heavens were open to Jesus, and God the Father spoke to His Son, saying, "*This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased*" (*Matthew 3:17*).

God the Father testified, "This is My own beloved Son, who has just received the baptism from John the Baptist." Why did God personally testify from above that Jesus is His Son? Why did God the Father say about Jesus that Jesus is God the Father's beloved Son, in whom He is well pleased?

Although Jesus was the Son of God, Jesus obediently came to this world in the flesh of man

according to the will of the Father. Because God had planned to save the entire humanity from their sins through His own Son, Jesus Christ took all the sins of the world by receiving the baptism and fulfilled the will of God by shedding His blood to death on the Cross and by resurrecting from the dead. Jesus fully obeyed the will of God. Dear fellow believers, you should know that Jesus Christ, although He was the Son of God, pleased God the Father's Heart, by being obedient in receiving the baptism from John the Baptist to take the sins of the humanity once for all.

## **We Must Believe the Gospel Truth of the Water and the Spirit on an Individual Basis**

Dear fellow believers, I am sure that each one



of us can spiritually overcome Satan and our own weaknesses by believing in the baptism Jesus received and the blood He shed on the Cross. If you believe only in the blood Jesus shed on the Cross, you cannot overcome the world with that kind of faith. That's why the Apostle John has explicated in detail the faith that overcomes the world in 1 John 5. He has said that it is the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which delivered us from all our sins (1 John 5:6-8).

God grants the eternal life to the sinless who are born again by the water and the Holy Spirit. In other words, the eternal life was given to those who believe in Jesus Christ, whom God had sent to us, as their Savior. Those people who believe in Jesus Christ receive the eternal life and the salvation from their sins, for the Lord has come to this world by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit and expunged all of our sins. Therefore, the Bible records, *“This life is in His Son”* (1 John

5:11). We have received the salvation from our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is in Jesus. Our salvation from the sins of the world lies in the baptism Jesus received and the blood He shed on the Cross.

Some people say that you can receive the salvation by shouting “Jesus,” while holding onto a pine tree. However, that is far from the truth. You cannot be saved just by believing in Jesus as your Savior somehow without first knowing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, which Jesus gave us. It is your delusion if you believe that you will receive the remission of sin and the eternal life by believing in Jesus as your Savior any way you deem appropriate. Look at the Word of the Bible. The baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and the blood He shed on the Cross, in short, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is clearly written in the Bible.

It is very easy to see things only from your own



perspective. But you should not interpret the Word of God from your own perspective. We have to believe that we have received the eternal life by believing in Jesus, who delivers us from our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Also, we have to believe that this salvation giving life is in the Son. Therefore, those who have the Son of God, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, in their hearts have life, and those who don't have the Son do not have life.

Who does the Son of God designate? The Son is Jesus Christ, who came to this world by the water and the blood. Those who believe that Jesus has saved us from our sins have in their hearts the Word of the water and the blood. However, those who do not have the Son can never have the life. We surely have to know what it means to know and believe in Jesus correctly. Also, we have to know how we can overcome the world.

Dear fellow believers, we feel insufficient living

in this world. How weak and insufficient are we? Definitely, we can see our insufficiencies by looking at ourselves. Not by looking at others but by looking at ourselves, we realize how insufficient we are. However, thanks to our faith in Jesus Christ the Savior who came by the water and the blood, we can stand fast and boldly do the works of God, overcome the Devil by boldly standing up against it, and deliver the dying souls from their sins. That faith is by which we overcome the world.

Surely, we have to possess the faith that overcomes the world by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We fall short each day because of our weaknesses. Then, which faith enables us to right ourselves time after times like a tumbling doll? We Christians fall if we do not possess this true gospel, which enables us to overcome the world. Especially in these last times, how can we overcome our weaknesses? Each of us has to possess personal faith in the



true gospel of the water and the blood, if we are to overcome the world. Our faith in Jesus Christ, who came by the water and the blood, enables us to overcome the world, overcome our own weaknesses, and stand as firm as a young lion.

We should never believe in Jesus based on our own thoughts or by our own standards. We should not look only at ourselves in despair, but believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior, as it is recorded in the Word. No matter what others say, we are saved not by the blood the Lord shed on the Cross alone but by the water and the blood of Jesus Christ. We have to know and believe that our Lord took onto Himself all the sins the entire humanity has committed and will commit once for all by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist at the River Jordan. And you and I should also believe that Jesus received the judgment for our sins on our behalf by being crucified on the Cross after He received the baptism. By

believing so, we are delivered from our sins and are able to overcome the world.

This is how you, who believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, can keep your faith before God and stand fast and do the works of God. And this is how you can live as a worker of God's righteousness, although you may still have your weaknesses. If you exclude the baptism Jesus received and believe only in the blood He shed on the Cross to receive the remission of your sins, you will not be able to overcome the world. Hence, the gospel of the water and the Spirit has to be believed in an individual basis.

## **We Have to Realize How Many People within Christianity Are Living As Enemies of God These Days**

The sin of these times has reached its full



measure, hasn't it? This is why I urge you to possess the real faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is imperative for you to have the faith, which enables you to overcome the world.

Most Christians say with their lips that they have been saved through their faith in Jesus. Some of them even dare to declare that they have no sin owing to the blood of Jesus. Yet, what do many people think of the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist? Don't they treat it as a mere accessory or an unnecessary description in the Bible?

Dear fellow believers, the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist is not optional when it comes to saving us from our sins. It is an absolute necessity. If Jesus had not received the baptism from John the Baptist, the blood He shed would have been in vain. Thus, Jesus' disciples like the Apostle Paul talked about both the baptism of Jesus and His Cross.

You may be curious why the Apostle Paul

emphasized the blood of the Cross so much in his Epistles. Because the Apostle Paul thought of the Cross as a direct consequence of the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist, he said in Galatians 6:14, *“But God forbid that I should boast except in the Cross of our Lord Jesus Christ,”* and in 1 Corinthians 2:2, *“For I determined not to know anything among you except Jesus Christ and Him crucified.”* Because Jesus took the sins of the world onto the Cross by receiving the baptism, he was trying to emphasize on the blood of the Cross to show us God's completion of the remission of sin.

The baptism Jesus received is not a noncommittal affair. Jesus necessarily had to receive the baptism in order to blot out all the sins of the humanity. Only by receiving the baptism could Jesus accomplish the remission of sin for us. For your and my salvation, it was essential for Jesus to receive the baptism, by



which He took our sins onto Himself, and to die on the Cross shedding His blood. It was the most appropriate means for our Lord to grant us the remission of sin. He came into this world, received the baptism, and died on the Cross.

Jesus did not receive the baptism from John the Baptist merely to manifest His humility. Yet, there are too many theologians who speak thus. Christianity these days may have many denominations, but all of them consistently advocate the importance of sanctification and believe in the blood of the Cross alone. It is nonsense to say that a person is sanctified incrementally over time after accepting Jesus.

How could a person possessing a body of flesh not sin merely because he has aged? The Ecclesiastes concludes, *“For there is not a just man on earth who does good and does not sin”* (Ecclesiastes 7:20). Where does a righteous who does not sin exist? We show our temper when the

service at a restaurant is slow. Likewise, we complain when the food tastes bad. We show our temper when things are not going as expected. And we possess weak bodies of flesh, resenting others if they say things we hate.

Surely, you and I can only receive the condemnation from our sins. You and I should only die buried in the sins of the world. Weren't you destined to receive the condemnation because of the sins you committed yourselves? No matter how strong our will has been, were we not people who would have eventually abandoned Jesus?

For such as us, Jesus came to this world in the flesh of man out of His love for us, receiving the baptism and dying on the Cross crucified. By doing so, He has completely delivered us from the judgments of sins and enabled us to overcome the world and our own weaknesses. Regardless of our weakness, He has enabled us



to live a victorious religious life by our faith in the Word of the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. The Lord enabled us to carry out the righteous task of preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Dear fellow believers, it's been more than 30 years since I first believed in Jesus. Still, for the first 10 years, I believed in Jesus mistakenly because I believed only in the blood Jesus shed on the Cross. With such faith, I was unable to blot out all my sins. In the meanwhile, the Lord mercifully made me realize the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and I was able to receive the whole remission of sin through my faith in this gospel Truth.

People had many misunderstandings about me as I shared the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Some evangelicals have said, "Hmm, that's different from what I believe," after hearing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. When I first

heard one of my coworkers say this, I thought he was just joking. As I become more aware, I realized that the gospel he believed was different from the gospel of the water and the Spirit that I believed and preached.

Sharing the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit with numerous people, I have witnessed people receiving the whole remission of sin when they really believed this gospel with their hearts. If a person believes the Bible to be the written Word of God, how can he say that he still has sin when the Scripture clearly says that all the sins were transferred onto Jesus Christ's head through His baptism? How can he say not to have received salvation, if he believes that Jesus took all the sins onto Himself once for all by the baptism He received from John the Baptist and completed all our salvation by dying crucified on the Cross?

The Lord has said in Isaiah 1:18, "*Though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white*



*as snow.*” The Lord has delivered us completely from the sins of the world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even though I am weak, our Lord is strong. Although you may be weak, our Lord has perfectly delivered you from your sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We are spreading this gospel of the water and the Spirit to all Christians throughout the world. We will say, “What is the gospel you have shared till these days? What is the outcome of such sharing? You cannot but remain sinners because of the teachings of the false prophets, who say that you need to believe only in the blood of the Cross.” Someone critically said that countless Christians have gone to hell through the chairs of churches after listening to so many sermons of untruth. We will rebuke the false teachers for their lies. We will enlighten them on the true gospel.

What is the true gospel of the water and the

Spirit? The Apostle Paul has testified for it. The Apostle Peter and John also did so. This is the gospel of Truth that has delivered us from all our sins. The Bible declares to us that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only Truth of salvation.

Dear fellow believers, we are personally very weak. We cannot even overcome ourselves. How could we overcome the world with our own strengths then? Yet, the Lord has given us the Truth to overcome ourselves. The Lord has delivered us completely from our sins, enabled us to overcome the world, the Devil, and the false prophets. The Lord has delivered us completely with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord has blotted out the sins of those who believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. Indisputably, we have received the remission of sin and come to live righteously by our faith in the Lord. I give thanks to the Lord.

We are fundamentally weak, but our Lord is



fundamentally perfect. He is more than able to deliver us from our sins. The Lord has made you and I whole before God by delivering us through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only Truth that is written in the Bible. By the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the Lord has granted us the privilege to call God, “Abba, Father.” How then can you say that this true gospel is merely a man-made doctrine?

We have become without sin by believing in Jesus Christ as God’s Son and fundamentally God to us, who delivered us from our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We believe in the Triune God—the Lord Jesus, God the Father, and the Holy Spirit—as our God. Now, we have received the true eternal life and have become the children of God by the faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We should be grateful to our Lord who made us born again by presenting

us with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I am once again reminded of the love of the Lord by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I want to share the gospel of the water and the Spirit along with my coworkers to every soul all around the world. I firmly believe that the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit will be preached throughout the world, and that countless souls will be delivered from their sins by this true gospel. We give eternal thanks to God, who has delivered us from all our sins. Hallelujah! I praise the Lord, who has delivered us from all the sins of the world. ☒



## The Concrete Evidence That Saves Us from All Our Sins

< 1 John 5:8-13 >

“And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of God which He has testified of His Son. He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son. And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God

does not have life. These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.”

### Do We Have the Evidence for Receiving the Remission of All Our Sins?

Today’s Scripture passage tells us, “*And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one*” (1 John 5:8). It also says that the evidence, that witnesses the remission of our sins, is the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

There is concrete evidence that our Lord has delivered us from all our sins, granted us the eternal life, and adopted as His children. What is



that evidence? The evidence of our salvation is three fold: the Holy Spirit, the water, and the blood. Those three elements become the evidence of our deliverance from all our sins. God delivered us from our sins by coming to this world in the human flesh, receiving the baptism, which transferred all our sins onto Jesus, and carrying those sins onto the Cross, where He bled to death, and resurrecting from the dead. The Apostle John is now teaching us the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

As it is written in the Word of God, the water signifies Jesus' baptism that He received from John the Baptist, and the blood signifies the judgment He received for all our sins. Again, the evidence of our salvation lies in the Holy Spirit, the water, and the blood (1 John 5:8). The ministries of the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit are those of God through which He has delivered sinners from all their sins.

## **What Is the Concrete Evidence of the Remission of Sin for the Believers of Jesus Christ All around the World?**

The evidence of God's salvation consists of the Holy Spirit, the water, and the blood. The Holy Spirit is referring to God Himself. Jesus was conceived by the Holy Spirit, being born into this world in human flesh. His reception of the baptism and His blood on the cross were all out of God's activities through the Holy Spirit.

1 John 5:9 says, *"If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of God which He has testified of His Son."* What is the witness of God for us? It was God's testimony about His Son. God the Father sent His Son into this world, having Jesus receive the baptism that took all the sins onto Himself, and having Jesus judged for our sins by being nailed to



the Cross. God has given us true salvation through His Son. The remission of sin that we possess lies in this. God's Son has delivered us from all of our sins completely by coming into this world, receiving the baptism, dying on the Cross, and resurrecting from the dead.

Now, therefore, whether we have received the remission of sin in front of God depends on our acceptance of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The evidence of our salvation is in the faith of the gospel of truth in our hearts, which states that God has given us the remission of our sins through His Son with the water and the blood. The Apostle John testifies to this Truth, that Jesus Christ has granted us the remission of sin through the water and the blood, in the entire chapter 5 of 1 John. We have the concrete evidence of our salvation in our faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and the same evidence is enough to validate our

remission of sins in front of God. This is even greater evidence, because this witness is from God and not from men.

1 John 5:10 says, "*He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son.*" To a person who believes in the Son of God is also the witness of God. God the Father's witness about His Son is that God sent His Son into this world to take all our sins onto Himself once for all through Jesus' baptism, and that God completed our salvation by having Jesus die on the Cross bleeding. What is important on our part is whether we believe in this or not. What God has testified to us is about His Son and the salvation His Son has accomplished. God the Holy Spirit has descended upon the hearts of us, the believers of God's evidence, and has testified to our salvation



more intensely.

The water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit are not only the evidence of God's salvation for us but also the benchmark of the Truth. 1 John 5:10 says, *“He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son.”*

Thus, if any of us does not believe in Jesus Christ our Savior as having come by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, that person makes God a liar. Here, God emphasizes on the baptism and the blood. Today's Scripture passage clearly tells us that Jesus the Son of God had saved us from all our sins, and given us eternal life by coming to this world, receiving the baptism, and shedding His blood. If anyone does not believe in Jesus' ministry of baptism and bloodshed on the Cross, that person makes God into a liar.

## **Our God Jesus Christ Has Delivered Us from the Sins of This World by Coming into This World**

We have to examine ourselves whether we know the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit well enough. Jesus is simultaneously both the Son of God and God Himself. The Scripture says that one who does not believe in God and the true gospel makes God into a liar.

God has given us the remission of our sins through the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit. God actually came in the flesh of man, received the baptism from John the Baptist, shed His precious blood on the Cross, and resurrected from the dead. In this way, our Lord has delivered sinners from all their sins through the water and the blood. Even now, therefore, disbelievers in this Truth are making Him into a



liar. We must believe that God actually sent His Son, who is God, with the water and the blood so that He may grant us the remission of our sins.

The faith that holds us fast is to believe in God as the Absolute Being. Jesus the true God is our Savior, who received the baptism to take onto Himself our sins, carried them on the Cross to atone them with His blood, and resurrected from the dead. Jesus Christ is the eternal living God, who also became our Savior. Our Lord has delivered us from all our sins and condemnation, and, thus, we will never perish.

God is still alive even at this moment. Because God has granted us the remission of our sins, our salvation will not be shaken. God never changes on the remission of our sins that He has granted us. Our Lord is our Savior who delivered us all from our sins. It is our faith that is so changeable. Therefore, we have to strengthen our faith by ruminating the true gospel again and again. The

faith that confesses Jesus as God will only make firm your own faith.

The entire Bible testifies that God the Father has saved us from all our sins by sending His Son to us. Jesus Christ is fundamentally God, but came to this world as a human to deliver His people from their sins, receiving the baptism by John the Baptist, bleeding to death on the Cross, and resurrecting from the dead. We receive the true remission of our sins by the ministries of the Holy Spirit, when we believe in the Truth of the water and the blood, which is like the cornerstone of our faith. When we come to believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, the Holy Spirit is speaking to our hearts, “You are right! Your faith is correct!”

Our Lord God has already granted the remission of our sins and eternal life to those of us who believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit in our hearts. There is evidence for the



remission of sin that God the Son has accomplished for us in this world through the water and the blood. And this is also the same witness that God the Father has granted us from the beginning. The God given gospel of the water and the Spirit is the unchanging Truth. Although we believe in Jesus the Son of God and the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our faith would be in vain if we lack the knowledge that Jesus is the true God.

It is essential at this point for us to discern whether our faith is purely emotional or based on the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Truthful faith is one that first realizes and admits the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and then puts one's faith into practice. Paul said to us, *“So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God” (Romans 10:17)*. By listening to the word of God, we come to understand the real Truth.

## **Jesus Christ Is the True God and Our Savior**

1 John 5:11-12 tells us, *“God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.”*

What is the concrete evidence that we have been cleansed from all of our sins? In other words, what is the evidence that God is our true Savior? The evidence is that our Lord has given us eternal life and that this life is in God's Son. Our Lord gave us a new life that lasts for eternity. The eternal God has given us the remission of our sins and the eternal life through His own Son.

My fellow Christians, do you know the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Our Lord has warned us that we will struggle with our faith unless we stand fast in our firm knowledge of the gospel of



the water and the Spirit.

John firmly declared, *“God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son” (1 John 5:11)*. The Apostle John told us that the new life is in Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ is our Savior, who granted us the remission of our sins through the water and the blood. Those who know and believe that the Lord has granted us the remission of sin receive the new life, but those who do not believe are like the dead despite their temporal lives because they have not received the remission of their sins.

1 John 5:20 says, *“This [Jesus] is the true God and eternal life.”* Who is this Jesus? He is our true God. Let’s reread 1 John 5:20. *“We know that the Son of God has come and has given us an understanding, that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life.”*

What has the Son of God informed us of, who are living in this world? Jesus has first taught the Truth about who God is and how we can receive the remission of our sins. Thus, it was in Jesus Christ that we received the remission of our sins through the real Truth. Jesus Christ is our Lord and Savior, who delivered us from all our sins, and He who granted us eternal life. Our Lord is our all in all because he has made us into His own children.

One must live not in one’s emotions but in one’s faith in the Word of Truth. 1 John 5:20 says that He “is the true God and eternal life.” I believe Jesus to be the true God. Jesus is the equal God to God the father.

We have come to know about God’s love and the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit through the ministry of John the Baptist. John himself testified this fact in the Scripture (John 1:15, 29-34, Matthew 11:11-12, 21:32).



## **You Must Not Talk to a Person Who Is Not Born Again Yet As You Would to a Born-again Saint Who Has Received the Remission of Sin**

*“If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness” (1 John 1:9).* As the above passage illustrates, if we confess our sins in front of God, we are cleansed by believing in Jesus’ merits that He has fulfilled by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist to take onto Himself all the sins of the world. Because Jesus has already cleansed our sins away through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we have to overcome all darkness by confessing our sins and confessing our faith in this true gospel.

To us, Jesus Christ is God of Truth and our real Savior, who has granted us eternal life.

However, it is very difficult to share the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit with a person who believes only in the blood of the Cross. God is the holy light, not having a single dark spot. However, it gets complicated to share the gospel of the water and the Spirit with a person who is not born again.

Although the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Word of Truth, people perish in their sins because they neither know nor desire to believe in this true gospel. Because they have a totally different way of comprehension, communication with them often breaks down in failure. They are those who have already drunk the old wine. It is written, *“And no one, having drunk old wine, immediately desires new; for he says, ‘The old is better’” (Luke 5:39).* They usually reject the true gospel, because, from a condition saturated with the teachings of this world, they have not accepted the gospel of the water and the Spirit into their hearts.



Some of them accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit when we preach the true gospel with faith. However, they still need to be fed on the spiritual food continually. Otherwise, they fall back into a spiritual chaos. This is why we are trying to supply their spiritual food through this “Spiritual Growth Series.” Through our “Spiritual Growth Series,” they will come to realize the depth of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that they once might have thought as shallow.

Today, many Christians believe without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit manifested clearly in the Bible. However, Jesus is God, who granted us the remission of sin and eternal life. As the gospel of the water and the Spirit was within Jesus Christ, those who believe in this Truth will surely be blessed with new life.

## **We Are So Happy When We Believe in This True Gospel**

I am glad that I am part of God’s Church. I am glad because there are fellow workers, and our brothers and sisters in Christ. We the workers of God’s righteousness are devoting ourselves to spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world. There is not a single role we play that is not important to the whole. The gospel of the water and the Spirit that God testified to is the sin cleansing Truth. God’s righteous ministry is not done through a single individual. Not just by myself or any other single person. All of us the righteous must each do their parts. If all our brothers and sisters work faithfully on the tasks that are given them, God’s will is going to be fulfilled. Therefore, the ministry we have in our united effort to spread this gospel Truth is indeed precious. God



Himself is pleased by the effort of God's people, who constitute His Church, to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world.

Satan tries to cause a heart of disbelief in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Still, we believe that Jesus is the true God, who gives us eternal life, and that He is also our Savior, who granted us new life. We have to live purposefully, believing that God commissioned the spreading of the gospel to His Church.

If any one of us has a different opinion about the works of God, that person is blinded by personal ambition. That is certainly the case. The Bible tells us, "*A man who isolates himself seeks his own desire; He rages against all wise judgment*" (Proverbs 18:1). Again God says, "*Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God*" (1 Corinthians 10:31). God bestows us with His power and blessings, when we live for the glory

of God. Despite the remission of all our sins, if we do not follow God's will, God will not be on our side either. God is pleased by people who give up their own desires, and blesses them.

We first have to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which has blotted out all of our sins completely. A person, who does not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, cannot overcome the world. Those, who struggle to believe that Jesus is our Savior despite of their attendance in God's Church, do so because they lack accurate knowledge and faith of Jesus as God. The souls of those people fail to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus Christ is the Creator, who created all creatures in this world. Jesus is the true God. Jesus Christ, the Creator of the universe and the true God, has come to this world in human flesh temporarily to deliver sinners from their sins. Then, He received the baptism, taking the sins of



the world onto Himself, was crucified on the Cross, bleeding to death, and resurrected from the dead. In all His accomplishments, Jesus Christ has become our Lord and Savior.

When we firmly believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, every other question we have becomes clear to us. Before I was born again, the Word of the Bible was like a difficult picture puzzle. It was not easy to put all the pieces together. However, I have experienced the untangling of all the mystery of the Bible once I believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

On the other hand, if we do not believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, every other word of the Bible gets entangled. Thus comes confusion to every Christian who is not yet born again. The key to untangling all this mess is in the facts that Jesus Christ is God and that all of our sins have been blotted out through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. By

accepting the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit into our hearts, we can possess the concrete evidence of our salvation in the Word of God. Thanks be to God.

Jesus is the true God and our eternal Savior, who granted us eternal life. With this precious faith, we can overcome Satan, our own weaknesses, and our own desires. We can also stand in front of God unashamedly after faithfully serving this gospel of the water and the Spirit till the day we die.

Peter the Apostle confessed, “*You are the Christ, the Son of the living God*” (Matthew 16:16). The word ‘Christ’ implies that Jesus is God. Jesus Christ, He is fundamentally God and simultaneously the Son of God. Furthermore, He is our Savior. This is Peter’s confession of faith. We the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit should also confess the same faith.

Then, Jesus replied to Peter, “*Blessed are you,*



*Simon Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven” (Matthew 16:17).* Like Peter, we also can find the evidence of the remission of our sins in the witness from God, that is, in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Let’s give thanks to Jesus Christ, who has delivered us from all of our sins. ☒



## **If a Brother Commits a Sin Not Leading to Death, Ask God to Keep Him in Life**

< 1 John 5:16-19 >

**“If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin which does not lead to death, he will ask, and He will give him life for those who commit sin not leading to death. There is sin leading to death. I do not say that he should pray about that. All unrighteousness is sin, and there is sin not leading to death. We know that whoever is born of God does not sin; but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him. We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies**

**under the sway of the wicked one.”**

## **What Is the Sin Leading to Death and What Is the Truth of the Remission of Sin?**

The Apostle John was talking about the problems God’s Church was facing during his days. He said in 1 John 5:16, *“If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin which does not lead to death, he will ask, and He will give him life for those who commit sin not leading to death.”* The Apostle John tells us to pray to God to give life to those who have committed sins not leading to death, when we see them committing those sins. If so, we should be obedient to this commandment.

The reason the Apostle John was telling us



these words was because there were those who committed sins that lead to death, and because we also have to know the gravity of the sins, which lead to death. Therefore, this passage is an exceedingly grave warning to you and me. The Lord also said, *“Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven men. Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the age to come”* (Matthew 12:31-32). Similarly, the Apostle John warned us not to commit such sins that lead us to death, for there are such sins.

Among the sins that lead people to death is the sin of disbelieving in our Lord as the Savior God. Also, they include the sin of disbelieving in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Sins are still intact in the hearts of those who disbelieve in

the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit states that Jesus came to this world in the flesh of man and took all the sins of humanity at once by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. Not believing in this is the sin that denies Jesus Christ as the true Savior, who came by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Such disbelief is one of the sins leading the sinner to death, which cannot be forgiven.

Then, why is disbelief in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit a sin leading to death? Jesus has completely blotted out all the sins of this world once for all by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and by the bloodshed on the Cross. And He has cleansed all the sins of those who believe in Jesus as their Savior. Those who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in their hearts commit a sin that leads to death, because the baptism Jesus received and the bloodshed on the



Cross were activities of God's love on this world as well as the truthful fulfillment of God's will. Because the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is the eternal righteousness of God which our Lord has accomplished on this world, those who do not believe in this Truth commit a sin leading to death.

The only Truth that brings salvation to all sinners is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Hence, those who disbelieve this gospel Truth despite of knowing it are not granted the remission of sin for eternity, but only deserve to receive the eternal condemnation because they surely have committed the sin that leads to death. Therefore, it is imperative for them to turn around and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the absolute Truth of salvation. Otherwise, there is no other way to escape from the sin that leads to death. For anyone of us, there is no other way to blot out our sins except for the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Ordinary people believe that believing in Jesus

somehow is sufficient to blot out one's sins and to enter Heaven. However, that is a misguided knowledge. Because most Christians have believed so and delivered such a misguided knowledge to the other souls, there are many superstitious Christians these days. If people do not know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and therefore witness with only half the truth, they may be able to convince others to confess Jesus as their Savior out of their sheer will. But they will fail to convey the Truth, which leads people to the bosom of Jesus Christ.

Thus, everyone has to learn and know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and, furthermore, believe in it to attain the remission of one's sins. We have to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit and witness Jesus to the people by our faith in this Truth. Then, the people who hear this true gospel will realize the true salvation in their hearts and receive the God-



given salvation. Every Christian has to change his mindset, even if only from now on. In order to do so, they have to learn, know, and believe more concretely about the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. That is because only when we first believe in this gospel Truth can we share the Truth with other people.

We are preaching the true gospel to the entire world. Although this may seem plain enough, what we have to know is that we are ambassadors of God, performing the important task of spreading the Heaven-bound Truth to the people. In order to carry out this task, we have to first know the Truth of the remission of sin as revealed in the Old and New Testaments through the perspective of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord has told us, *“Unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God”* (John 3:5). We need the very sophisticated knowledge of the heavenly Truth, if we are to preach the gospel

of the water and the Spirit with other people.

The Apostle Paul said that he considered all knowledge of this world to be dung and rubbish. He also said that the knowledge of Jesus Christ is the most excellent (Philippians 3:8). Here, the knowledge of Jesus Christ means to know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. The Lord implied this very same notion, when He said, *“And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free”* (John 8:32). I can tell you now that the possessors of the knowledge of the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit have the Heaven-bound Truth of salvation, which is superior to any philosophy in this world.

## **You and I Should Surely Never Commit a Sin That Leads to Death**

When we see someone commit a sin that leads



to death, we should deliver him from all his sins by sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Such a sinner will be able to escape from the sin that leads to death by believing in Jesus as his Savior, who delivered him from the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Until now, many people, when they said that they believe in Jesus as their Savior, meant that they believed that the Son of God had delivered them from all their sins by vicariously receiving the judgments for their sins on the Cross, where He was crucified shedding His blood. However, that kind of faith is a mere unrequited love towards Jesus. That kind of faith is essentially different from the faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, which God has given to us.

We can reach salvation only if we possess the right answers to the following various questions. Who is Jesus? Are we fundamentally sinners? Is Jesus the Son of God? Is Jesus a mere creature?

Or is He truly God? Did Jesus wash away our sins just by His crucifixion? Or did He wash away our sins by taking them onto Himself through the baptism from John the Baptist? We have to get the answers to these questions from the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

No matter how long you have believed in Jesus as your Savior, and no matter how virtuous you have been, if you did not know and believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, you would know better that you have not received the full deliverance from your sins yet. Whoever that desires to receive the salvation from one's sins must believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is no other way to one's salvation.

Thus, what we have to know is that Jesus, in order to save us from all our sins and inequities, Himself came to this world and took all of our worldly sins onto Himself once for all by



receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. Moreover, Jesus bore the sins of the world onto the Cross, where He shed His blood and died. By resurrecting from the dead, Jesus became the true Savior to those who believe in this gospel of salvation. We have to believe in this whole Truth to receive the salvation from all our sins.

Because Jesus is fundamentally God of Truth, the fact that Jesus came to this world, received the baptism from John the Baptist, shed His blood on the Cross, and resurrected from the dead becomes the real Truth of salvation. The gospel of the water and the Spirit has the power to deliver all who believe in this gospel from all trespasses and sins. This gospel of the water and the Spirit, which possesses enormous power and authority, is the true gospel.

The Bible says, “*Moses was very humble, more than all men who were on the face of the earth*” (*Numbers 12:3*). However, even if Moses were to

have received the baptism, have died on the Cross crucified, and have resurrected from the dead to blot out all the sins of the world, he could never have become our savior. That is because Moses is merely a creature. Because Moses, like us, is a weak creature helpless but to sin before God, he has no authority to wash away our sins.

Yet, Jesus is different. Jesus being fundamentally God had the authority to become our true Savior to those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And He actually fulfilled all righteousness of God by taking all sins of the world onto Himself through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, by bearing all our sins onto the Cross where He shed His blood, and by resurrecting from the dead on the third day so that humanity may be delivered from all their sins.

Now, you and I can be delivered from all our sins by believing in the powerful gospel of the



water and the Spirit, for Jesus is our Lord and Savior, the Son of God, and God Himself. Hence, knowing the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit itself becomes a very important evidence of our salvation.

The Apostle John said in 1 John 5:16, *“If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin which does not lead to death, he will ask, and He will give him life for those who commit sin not leading to death. There is sin leading to death. I do not say that he should pray about that.”* Those who commit sins leading to death are unable to be delivered from their sins because they voluntarily disbelieve and reject the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. What is tantalizing is that we are unable to share the gospel of the water and the Spirit with them in order to deliver them from their sins because they willingly have committed the sins leading to death.

Dear fellow believers, you should never

belong to such kind of a people. You have to wholeheartedly believe the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. The incarnate God Jesus has taken all our sins by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and vicariously suffered the judgment for our sins by shedding His blood on the Cross. We have to become believers of this gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit instead of becoming disbelievers. To have eternal life or not is absolutely up to you.

We should not commit sins leading to death before God. How in the name of God dare we? However, so many Christians are still committing sins against God, which leads to death. Even though Jesus had taken all the sins of the world onto Himself by becoming the Lamb of God through receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, there are still so many people who do not acknowledge this amazing Truth in their hearts.

The Lord is our true Savior who has received



the baptism from John the Baptist, died on the Cross, and resurrected from the dead in order to fulfill all of God's righteousness. If you have not been aware of this Truth until now, it is not too late for you yet. God still grants you an opportunity to receive the remission of sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Although you may have first believed in Jesus as your Savior without knowing the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, you have to receive the remission of sin in your hearts by believing in this true gospel and begin living authentic spiritual lives from now on. Whoever believes in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit can be washed completely of all of one's sins.

## **We Have to Examine Our Own Faith**

Dear fellow believers, examine your own faith

thoroughly. Do you know and believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit in your hearts? Jesus Christ is the Lord and Savior who delivered us from all the sins of the world. Hence, He is our Master.

Dear fellow believers, do you at this moment believe in your hearts in the Savior, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Do you believe that Jesus took all the sins of humanity once for all by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist? And do you also believe that Jesus was crucified to death on the Cross? Do you believe in His resurrection? If so, you are the born-again who have been delivered from all your sins by believing in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit before God.

What we have to know is that everyone has the right to believe in the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, no matter how much sin one has committed out of one's shortcomings.



People desire to receive the salvation from their sins. Still, what they have to know is that anyone who does not believe in one's heart that the Lord has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit will be led to one's death.

All that you have to do is to believe in your heart. Paul said, "*For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation*" (Romans 10:10). I hope that you believe in your hearts that Jesus is the Savior to all of humanity, the Son of God, and the Creator God of everything in the universe. Our faith is in vain if we believe only in the blood of the Cross as our salvation without also believing in our hearts the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, you and I should become believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit at all cost.

The Apostle John tells us whether we are delivered from our sins or not depends on whether we believe in Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel

of the water and the Spirit. We commit sins continuously as we live in this world, but we have come across the Truth of salvation that enables us to be delivered from all our sins, only if we confess Jesus as our Savior and believe in our hearts the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Apostle John said, "*And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith*" (1 John 5:4). Do you know why he said those words? Dear fellow believers, what is the gospel of the water and the blood? It is God's salvation that was completed by our Lord Jesus who took all our sins by receiving the baptism and bore all the judgments vicariously for our sins by shedding the blood on the Cross. We can overcome the world and Satan if we believe in our hearts that Jesus is the Son of God, who has delivered us from all our sins by the water and the blood.

Many people treat this passage of 1 John 5:16 as one of the most difficult passages to interpret



and do not try to comprehend it, because they profess their faith in Jesus without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Put differently, they can neither know nor comprehend the Word of God correctly because of their ignorance on the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, everyone has to come to believe in Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior, who came by the water and the blood (1 John 5:6). We have to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, prevailing over our inability to recognize this true gospel as the source of salvation from our sins and over our stubbornness to insist on the blood of Cross as the lone source of our salvation.

Those who do not know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit are of the world. These people are just worldly religionists, and are not true Christians. These people are those who feel comforted by the illusion of the banishment of sins, just as the devotees of the worldly religions feel in

their self-hypnotic doctrines. They believe somehow in Jesus as their Savior on their own accord, without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the true Truth of salvation.

The spiritual conditions of this end times are on the verge of destruction, more and more filled with sinfulness to an alarming degree. But most Christians, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron of false teachings (1 Timothy 4:2), feel comforted by such teachings. They do not seek the true gospel that can cleanse all their sins at once, even though they have sins intact in their hearts. Therefore, they must turn around and become believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that says Jesus is the Savior, who saved us from all our worldly sins by the water and the blood.

Dear fellow believers, Judas had followed Jesus for over 3 years, but Judas failed to become God's own people because he did not believe in Jesus Christ as his Savior. Some of the other disciples



may have had nicknames like sons of thunders because they were lacking and impatient, but they all, except Judas, were delivered from all their sins by knowing and believing in Jesus as their personal Savior. Judas later regretted his deeds and committed a suicide by hanging himself. We should not become people who are damned as such by disbelieving in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. From now on, many people will become God's own people by being delivered from all their sins through their faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit.

## **To Know That Jesus Is Our God, We Have to Believe in the Divinity of Jesus**

We can recognize the divinity of Jesus

through many events. When Jesus' disciples were crossing the Sea of Galilee on a boat, suddenly a great tempest arose on the sea, so the boat was covered with the waves. But Jesus was asleep. The disciples could not help but wake Him and scream, "Lord, save us! We are perishing!" But He said to them, "Why are you fearful, O you of little faith?" Then He arose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm. So the disciples marveled at this, saying, "*Who can this be, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?*" (*Matthew 8:23-27*)

Another similar case was like this: After feeding the five thousand with the five loaves and the two fish, Jesus made His disciples get into the boat and go before Him to the other side, and He Himself alone went up on the mountain by Himself to pray until midnight. But the boat was now in the middle of the Sea of Galilee, tossed by the waves, for the wind was contrary. At that moment, Jesus walked



towards them on the sea. Jesus appeared like a ghost, since He was walking on water through the rolling waves. The disciples were troubled, saying, “It is a ghost!” And they cried out for fear. But immediately He talked with them and said to them, “Be of good cheer! It is I. Do not be afraid.” Then He went up into the boat to them, and the wind ceased (Mark 6:45-51).

Here goes another incident. Jesus came to the tomb, where Lazarus was rotting in stench after his death. When Jesus ordered, “Come forth, Lazarus,” Lazarus came out of the tomb with the clothes wrapped around him. As such, Jesus had raised three dead persons back to life (John 11:43-44, Luke 7:11-15, Luke 8:54-55).

Yet another event happened after His resurrection. When Jesus visited His disciples, who were fishing. Jesus said to them, “*Cast the net on the right side of the boat*” (John 21:6). The disciples cast the net on the right side of the boat according to

Jesus’ instruction. And the net was full of fish.

As these events took place while the disciples were traveling alongside Jesus, they witnessed with their own eyes that Jesus is God. As long as we are no fool, we should know that Jesus is God, the Creator of the entire universe, after hearing the witnesses of the disciples. And we also know that Jesus is our Savior.

Our faith in Jesus as our Savior is flawed if we believe only in the blood of the Cross. Jesus is our Savior, who delivered us from all our sins by coming to this world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. These days, there are so many people who waste their lives sobbing and wailing in vain because they did not know Jesus Christ as God, who came by the water and the Holy Spirit.

I have heard that the only son of a famous Korean actress died in a car accident. He was run over by a sliding truck, which was parked on a



sloppy hill. Her only son was the joy of her life, because this actress led an unfortunate life without a husband. After her son died in the car accident, she choked in sobs.

Such are our lives. We have no idea over who will die when. Hence, we should believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit now and receive the salvation from all our sins. We have received great blessings from God, both in spirit and flesh. In order to share these blessings with others, we have to witness the Jesus-given gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Many people are suffering in the pain of condemnation and vanishing from the face of the earth because they did not believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because of that, we are working on Christian literature ministries in order to spread the life-giving gospel. Because there are many people in this world who do not

know nor comprehend the Word of God correctly, we have to clarify the Word of the water and the Spirit in its delicate details.

Dear fellow believers, there is a Truth that we have to believe while we are on this earth. We have to believe that Jesus is God. Also, we have to know and believe the Truth of salvation from the sins of this world, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And we also have to follow the gospel of the water and the Spirit by faith in every step of our lives. We have to confess, “He who gave us everything and will take us to Heaven is God.” We have to believe as such, as we live our lives.

I did not want to preach God’s Word in front of people shortly after I had encountered the gospel of the water and the Spirit, because I had suffered great troubles in preparing every sermon. But now, regardless of what others may say, I am preaching the gospel of the water and



the Spirit. God had empowered me to do so. I give thanks to God for spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all people through us, who believe in this gospel Truth. God has made you and I believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and, then, made us spread this gospel Truth to all people of the world.

Dear fellow Christians, do you believe in and are you spreading the real Truth of salvation, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit? I am sure you are. Thus, we not only approach before God with our faith in His righteousness but also live in His abundant blessings. Although we have done more wrongs than right in front of God, God has nonetheless blessed us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Dear fellow believers. Do you want to belong to God? Or to the Devil? Of course, you would want to belong to God. There may still be a few who say, "I hate God." But we must know that

the Devil possesses the hearts of those who do not believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, and uses them as tools for trickery. Hence, we all have to become believers in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, which is the only way to belong to God.

Dear fellow Christians, to whose words do you have to pay attention? We all have to yield our ears to the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, which is the Word of God. Those who neither pay attention to nor believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit still belong to the evil one. Thus, sin remains in their hearts.

Everyone is doomed and condemned because of one's sins and still have no choice but to continue living in sin. If there still are sins in the hearts of those who believe in Jesus as their Savior, it is the proof that they have not yet accepted the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, which is the Truth of salvation, in their



hearts. There can be no sin at all in the hearts of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, those who have sins in their hearts must turn around in repentance and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only then can they receive the salvation from their sins.

Once we have believed in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, we have to share the faith in that gospel of salvation to all people. If we say we believe in God and yet try to share something else other than God's Word, we will be deceived by the Devil eventually. God has given us the Word of salvation alongside the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that we may not fall prey to the deception of Satan the Devil.

Now, we are spreading the faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit to all people around the world. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is not some doctrine we have invented

but the gospel Truth of salvation that is recorded in the Bible. Therefore, we must witness to the righteous act (Romans 5:18) of our Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is more than enough to deliver us from all our sins. Since this task is more important than we can ever imagine, we have to carry it out faithfully with our faith in the Word of Truth.

There was a touching story about a Chinese young lady who was faithful to her lover. When a war broke out between Japan and China during the World War II, China was on the brink of utter defeat. Some vast territories had already fallen into Japanese's hand. At that time, a certain Chinese air force pilot flew over the enemy territory in battles. When the fuels were depleted, the plane crashed thereabout. A young lady of that nearby town found the pilot and saved his life with much care. The pilot and the young lady became to love each other. But the pilot again



had to go out to the war. The situation had worsened, and the possibility of not being able to return was quite real. However, he promised the young lady that he would return alive and asked her to wait for him. The young lady waited for him to return, visiting the runway where his plane would land day and night.

While she was still waiting, a plane crashed on the runway. And the town's folks, who realized that the war had worsened beyond their imagination, told the young lady that he would not return and to give up her hopes. And the people gave up hopes of cleaning the runway and went away. Even his mother was among the crowd that lost all hopes and went away. Still, the young lady remained alone on the runway, where she cleaned debris from the crash. The young lady alone cleaned the runway for days for fear that her lover would not be able to land and instead fly away. And a miracle took place.

When the young lady cleaned the last piece of debris, the plane her lover was flying landed safely on the runway.

Likewise, we have to carry out in our faith the works that brings joy to our Lord, who loves us. The Lord loved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because God loved you and I, He delivered us from all our sins by giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus Christ has promised us that He would return to this world. Therefore, we have to be faithful to the task of spreading this true gospel till that day comes. Instead of living our lives based on our emotions, we should serve the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit with our faith in it. Until the day we meet with our Lord, we have to spread the gospel in order to bring joy to the Lord, who loves us.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit, which God has given to you and I, is the real Truth of



salvation. Jesus Christ is the Son of God, who has delivered us from all the sins of the world. Jesus Christ is also our Lord and Savior. Our Lord, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, has granted us, who believe, the salvation from all our sins all at once. Now, we have so many things to do in this world.

We live in Korea, which has accomplished its advancement to the semi-finals of the 2002 FIFA World Cup. From this point on, many people will remember our country and especially The New Life Mission as we spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And they will become our coworkers who are spreading this true gospel. We, who believe in gospel of the water and the Spirit, are all Jesus Christ's own people and His disciples. God, who loves you and me, will empower us to carry out the works of spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit and fill our needs in body and spirit abundantly. Actually,

our God is already giving us the power and blessings to spread the gospel of salvation. We have to ceaselessly spread the gospel before God and serve the gospel.

Why are many people these days unaware of the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Did God hide the gospel with a purpose? Did God hide the Truth in order for people not to find it easily as one does in a treasure hunt? Yes, God hid the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit in the Word so that people cannot easily encounter this true gospel unless they become poor in spirit. That's why the servants of Satan the Devil cannot find it no matter how hard they try to do so. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is a hidden Word of secret. If the enemies of God could realize the precious gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit easily, they might have used it for evil purpose. Thus, God has hid the gospel Truth from the eyes of the enemies and revealed



it now in front of you. God in these end times has revealed the secrets of the gospel of the water and the Spirit to you and me. By doing so, God has made it possible for the gospel of the water and the Spirit to spread in these end times covering the whole wide world. God has given the eternal life to everyone who believes.

In these end times, God wants to embrace all who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and to give them new life and eternal life. The Lord had allowed us to do much work of God this year. God had empowered us to carry out all we have done. Now, although you and I are exhausted in body and spirit, I am sure that God would help us to do His works ceaselessly. What we ask of God is the power and blessings to continue to do His works.

We believe in Jesus Christ as our Lord and Savior, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Jesus Christ is Savior to those who

believe in this true gospel. And He is the Son of God, and the true God. And I give thanks to God for having us realize and believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

## **God Has Given His Church to Those Who Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit**

God's Church is where believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit come together to worship God in their faith. Therefore, it must be filled with believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Holy Spirit cannot convict the hearts of the righteous strongly, if nonbelievers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit are present in His Church. Then, what needs to be done? A separate fellowship and Bible study on salvation has to be administered for those



unaware of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We are sure that believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will increase throughout the world. By their faith, they will be delivered from all their sins. From now on, such true believers must be united with God's Church and live to accomplish good, since they are now in Christ.

However, an absolute majority of world population has not yet received the salvation from their sins. They must receive the true remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the Truth of salvation. They must be taught the teachings of Truth, and believe it with all of their hearts. Now, there are not many remaining opportunities for us to share the gospel of the water and the Spirit in this world. If they do not believe now, I am not so sure when the opportunity for them to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will avail itself again. For that reason, we are devoting ourselves to the spreading

of that gospel right now.

God has called us to spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit throughout the world. All we need to do is to devote ourselves to this Great Commission by our faith. Surely, I have worked with my coworkers in many different parts this year. I am sure we have made great progress in spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. I give thanks to God, for we can witness this Truth to all believers in Christianity around the whole wide world.

The true gospel we are preaching is the fragrance of Christ to those who are being saved and to those who are perishing. To the one it is the aroma of death leading to death, and to the other the aroma of life leading to life (2 Corinthians 2:15-16). To some, the gospel of the water and the Spirit will be a stumbling block. For others, it will be the true Truth of salvation. The former people must know that they are committing sin leading to death.



We also must know and believe that all of us are loved by God for spreading the gospel to the entire world through our Christian literature ministries, which contain the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are witnessing the true gospel of the water and the Spirit with our concrete faith in it.

We have no sin even in our consciousness. Is your conscience also sinless? Is your conscience washed of all your sins completely when you believe only in Jesus' blood of the Cross? If you believe only in the bloodshed of the Cross, while skipping the faith in the baptism Jesus received entirely, the sins in your conscience cannot be blotted out. That is because no sin can be blotted from our hearts unless we believe the gospel Truth that Jesus came to this world in the flesh of man, receiving the baptism from John the Baptism in order to take all the sins of humanity onto Himself.

What you and I have to know is that the sins of the believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit

are washed away completely because Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist, which transferred all the sins of this world onto Jesus once for all. How could you wash away your sins engraved in your conscience, if you do not acknowledge that Jesus took all the sins of the world onto Himself by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist? The blood Jesus shed on the Cross may give you the sense of being delivered from the judgments of all your sins. But such faith is not enough to blot out the sins carved in your conscience. These days, people are trying to expunge the sins in their hearts with faith in Jesus' bloodshed of the Cross alone. Yet, the reason for their failures lies with their exclusion of the faith in the baptism Jesus received.

Some people, although the sins of their hearts are still intact, stubbornly say, "God surely regards me as sinless even though I have sin in my heart, since I believe in Jesus' bloodshed." This kind of people deceives their own



conscience before God, trying to hide themselves among the numerous who do the same. And they mock the Truth of God.

Those among Christians who believe only in Jesus' bloodshed on the Cross and say they are sinless are all liars. All the sins they have committed are engraved on the tablets of their hearts (Jeremiah 17:1). Those who say that they are sinless despite of believing only in the blood of the Cross deceive their own conscience in their soliloquies. Since there are sins in their conscience, they cannot say in front of God that they are sinless. Rather, their conscience profess that they are sinners.

When we say that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only Truth, many people in this world feel absurd. These people have believed that Jesus' bloodshed on the Cross alone is the evidence of salvation. If you request them to present their evidence for their remission of sin,

all they can offer is their faith in the blood of the Cross. However, as Jesus is God, the gospel of the water and the Spirit is surely the Truth, which expunged your sins as well as mine. This is why I reiterate again and again that the Lord has not come to us by the blood of the Cross alone but by the water and the blood (1 John 5:6-8). You must remember that whoever disbelieves the gospel of the water and the Spirit cannot receive the full remission of sin.

We have to believe over and over again that Jesus delivered us from all the sins of this world by coming to this world and receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, dying on the Cross, and resurrecting from the dead. We have to accept with our faith that our Lord Jesus came to this world and cleansed us from all our sins by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. If we do not believe so but instead believe only in the blood of the Cross, such faith would be



nothing more than our own stubbornness.

No matter what concrete conviction of salvation you have upon your spiritual experiences, Jesus cannot acknowledge your faith that believes only in the blood of the Cross. That is because your experiences cannot be superior to the Lord-given gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. If the man-made Christian doctrines or teachings were stronger than the gospel Truth, which expunged our sins by the water and the blood, your spiritual experiences might mean something. But you cannot blot out your sins by the blood of the Cross alone. Such man-made doctrines and teachings can never deliver people from all their sins. Many Christians will perish because they are still trying to expunge their sins through such man-made doctrines.

Sticking to one's own thoughts without believing in the Lord-given gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is an assault against God. Everyone who does not believe in the gospel of

the water and the Spirit is against this gospel.

Some people may say, "What are you talking about? I have a Ph.D. in theology. My family has produced pastors for five straight generations. Are you saying that the faith of my ancestors is wrong?" But five generations of believing in Jesus is of no avail, unless we know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit because we cannot receive the full remission of sin any otherwise. Every sinner has to receive the salvation from all of one's sins by turning around from one's own evil way and by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we desire to receive salvation from all of our sins, we need to know and believe the true gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Now, dear fellow Christians, you have to receive salvation from your sins by knowing and believing in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist in conjunction with your faith in the bloodshed on the Cross. This is the Truth I eagerly



want to tell you about.

The Apostle John has said, *“Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God” (1 John 5:1)*. Everyone who believes in this Scripture passage knows and believes that Jesus is God. And they also believe that Jesus came to this world by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Although we knew Jesus Christ as our Savior, it is through our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we will come to enjoy the everlasting life in His Kingdom. We will be able to live happily forever with Jesus Christ. God has given us the eternal life and His promise to be with us in this world. I hope you all would take the eternal life with your faith in the true gospel.

We should all examine ourselves whether there is even one among us who has not entered the gospel of the water and the Spirit out of lack of faith. Our lives cannot be joyful, if we live without the faith in the God-given gospel of the water and

the Spirit. The lives of the righteous in this world, full of compassion for the sinners while spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, will be for a short while. The Book of Hebrews says, *“For yet a little while, and He who is coming will come and will not tarry” (Hebrews 10:37)*. Also, it says, *“And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment” (Hebrews 9:27)*.

God has said that if anyone is with sin, that person would be judged accordingly. Hence, those who do not believe in Jesus as God and do not believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit will receive judgments accordingly to all of their sins. On the other hand, those who believe in Jesus as God and in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and wholeheartedly spread the gospel will eventually enjoy authority and glory of Heaven.

Do we have anything to brag in front of God? Absolutely nothing. God alone is Almighty. Only



God alone is omnipotent. Only God alone is good. Only God alone is real love. Therefore, we should not brag before God but instead admit all of our weaknesses and sins, and receive the blessing of becoming God's own children by believing in the Truth of our salvation, that is, the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Now, we are waiting in our faith in the Word of God for the day we will live enjoying the eternally blessed life God has granted us. When the new world descends on us, it would be possible for us to live as such. There may be some of you who ask, "Is it really possible to live that way?" because of lack of faith in the Word of God's blessings. Such a new world will be realized actually because of Jesus Christ.

My dear fellow believers, believe in God's Word. Now, I am sure that you would not fall in such sins leading to death. I really want to share the Truth of salvation with you. Because our

brothers and sisters among us are so lovely, nothing can prevent us from living in unity. And in our faith, we give thanks before Jesus Christ, who has given us new life through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. ☒



## He Is the True God And Eternal Life

< 1 John 5:20 >

**“And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us an understanding, that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life.”**

### Look at This Word of Truth

Today’s Scripture passage of 1 John 5:20 says, *“And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us an understanding, that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life.”*

What did the Son of God give to us according to this passage? He gave us the knowledge and understanding, which enables us to realize the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Jesus Christ made us realize about the True One, and about God the Father. Also, Jesus made us realize about the remission of sin and about the true eternal life.

I want to share with you all that I know and believe in my heart as I preach the Scriptures, but I recognize the need to share the intellectual parts of the Word of Truth first. I would like to interpret the Scripture passage to you, before I share the spiritual meanings implied in it with you. Thus, I plan on sharing Jesus Christ, who has come to my heart and who will come to your hearts, by explicating the Word of the Bible verse by verse. Now, I feel grateful, since I can share with you the Word of Truth, which the Apostle John believed.



## Jesus Christ Is God

Today's Scripture passage says, "*This is the true God and eternal life.*" To us, Jesus Christ is the true God. Jesus Christ is not only the Son of God but also the true God, who created all of the universe as well as all of humanity including us. We must know and believe that Jesus is the true God, who created the entire universe as well as you and me. Jesus Christ is the true God to us. He is not only the Son to God the Father but also the true God to us. It is important for us to know and have faith in the fact that Jesus is God. By doing so, we can have the rational faith in Him. Because Jesus is God, we have to believe in this Truth that He came to this world, received the baptism from John the Baptist, and shed His blood on the Cross to deliver us from all our sins.

"*This is the true God and eternal life.*" To believe in Jesus as our Savior, we need to

basically believe that He is God, and that He became our Savior. We need to know that Jesus came to this world, received the baptism, and shed His blood so that you and I may realize the Truth of salvation from our sins.

"Is Jesus a creature like any other human being? Or is He the Creator of all people, plants and animals, the sun and moon, the universe, and everything in it?" If we want to have correct faith before God, we need to answer this part first and know correctly that Jesus is the true God. Then, we should believe in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. The knowledge of faith in Jesus Christ as God and Savior—who came to this world, receiving the baptism from John the Baptist to take our sins onto Himself, dying crucified on the Cross, and resurrecting from the dead so that we may be delivered from our sins—is most precious.

The Bible says, "He is the true God." As such,



Jesus is the true God. When we believe that Jesus is the true God, we come to realize how much He really loved us. How much did Jesus love us, if Jesus Christ was God to you and I, who delivered us from our sins as our Savior?

The Apostle John said in 1 John 5:6-8, *“This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one.”*

Jesus Christ is fundamentally God. The true God Jesus came by the water and the blood. To deliver you and me from our sins, the Lord came to this world by the water and the blood and delivered us from all the judgments for our sins.

The Lord came *“not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit truth”* (1 John 5:6). Although Jesus was fundamentally God, He came to this world, receiving the baptism, dying on the Cross, and suffering vicariously for us in order to deliver us from all our sins because He loved you and me. You and I should believe that Jesus Christ is God. Furthermore, you and I should also believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which He gave us.

How are we going to fill our empty hearts now? It would be nice and easy if could satisfy our hearts with things in this world. However, how could we ever satisfy our hearts with things of this world? Our hearts will be saturated with the love of Christ and feel satisfied, when we know that Jesus Christ came to this world and received the baptism and died on the Cross because He loved us. Our faith in the gospel of



the water and the Spirit, therefore, is a necessity.

The Scripture passage in 1 John 4:10 says, *“In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins.”* This passage implies that Jesus the true God came to this world and received the baptism and shed His blood so that we may be delivered from our sins. Through these righteous deeds of Christ, we were able to receive the remission of all our sins and become the children of God. Thus, we now are able to overcome the sins of the world.

The Apostle John said, *“Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood”* (1 John 5:5-6).

We can become the ones born of God only when we believe Jesus Christ to be God. Jesus, the true God has loved us. Therefore, He

received the baptism so that we may be delivered from all our sins. He also shed His precious blood so that we may be emancipated from the judgments for all our sins. And He became our true Savior by resurrecting from the dead. We are able to overcome the world by believing in this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

We have become truly joyful people because the love of God dwells in us abundantly. The fact God’s love is in our hearts deserves our gratitude. We have to keep in our hearts the understanding that God loved us by sending Jesus to this world for you and me, having Him receive the baptism and having Him shed His sacrificial blood.

The Apostle Paul said, *“And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love”* (1 Corinthians 13:13). Furthermore, he said, *“And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, but*



*have not love, it profits me nothing” (1 Corinthians 13:3).* The ‘love’ mentioned here is the ‘love of the Truth’ (2 Thessalonians 2:10). That is, God’s love revealed through the gospel Truth in the water and the Spirit. It would be appropriate for us to believe that God came to this world and received the baptism and endured the suffering of crucifixion on the Cross out of His love for us.

Jesus the true God has loved you and me. That love dwells in our hearts by our faith. If we have not that love in our hearts, we are nothing. Because the true God Jesus has loved us, He delivered us from all our sins. We have to keep God’s love in us as we live our lives. Only then do we have the power to overcome the world. Although we devote our bodies to the good works giving our bodies to be burned, we would be nothing without faith in this kind of love.

As I have stated in the beginning, because I need to tell you in detail what the First Epistle of John is

telling us, I am explicating to you each verse by verse. While I do this on purpose, I am concerned that this may turn out to be too intellectual. Despite of this concern, I cannot but explicate today’s Scripture passage word for word to you.

To have the correct faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we need to utilize all of our minds, hearts, and emotions. And the acquisition of the knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the first step of all. Because of that, you may feel like I am conducting a Bible study more than I am preaching to you. Yet, there is no other way but to do it this way.

One thing is for sure: It is important for us to know a lot about the Bible, but nothing is still more important than to remember and believe in our hearts that Jesus being God came to this world by the water and the blood and poured out His love onto us so that we may be delivered from all our sins. I am telling you these with the



conviction that you will not accept God' love intellectually but both with your minds as well as with your hearts simultaneously.

The Apostle John said, *“Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him”* (1 John 5:1). Actually, Jesus Christ is our God, the Son of God, and our Savior, who came by the water and the blood to deliver us from all our sins. If we believe in this Truth, we are born of God.

Are you and I born of God? Or are we born only of our biological parents? Of whom and what were you born? If you are born of God, you surely believe that Jesus is God, the Son of God, and Savior, who received the baptism and shed His blood on the Cross to deliver us. Only those who believe so are born of God. They are also the children of God, workers of God, and the hosts of Heaven.

It is written, *“Everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome”* (1 John 5:1-3).

Those who love and believe in God the Father also love Jesus Christ, the Son of God the Father. Those who love His Son also love Him. It means that those who love the Father also love His Son.

Do you believe that Jesus is the Son of God, God to us, who delivered us from all our sins by the water and the blood because He loved you and me? Do you believe that Jesus to be God? Do you believe Him to be the Savior? Do you believe the Father of Jesus Christ to be our God? People who answer “yes” to these questions are born of God. Then, we are the ones who have been born of God.



We have to love Jesus by knowing Him to be God, and we can keep His commandments by doing so. God's commandment is for us to love one another. The Bible says that we are to love one another, if we love God. If we know Jesus to be God and received the blessings of the remission of sin and of becoming God's children through the love of God, we should rightly love one another.

We are not forced to love one another. To love one another is not burdensome in the love of God. If you and I know and believe that we are delivered from all our sins in our knowledge of Jesus as God and in His love, we cannot help but love one another out of His love in our hearts. We the righteous cannot live hating one another. God's love is not passive but active.

If we know and believe that Jesus Christ is God, then we have received the eternal life despite of our sins because of that love of God. Because the love of God is in our hearts, we do

not have to force ourselves to love others' souls. Because the love of our Lord is in our hearts, it is almost impossible for us not to love. Keeping God's commandments by loving one another is not a difficult task. If we have received the full remission of all our sins by believing in God's love and kept that love in our hearts, it is easy for us to love the righteous as well as others' souls. In a way, to love others in the love of God may be easier than eating our meals.

The Apostle John is telling us that Jesus is God and the Son of God, who delivered us from all our sins through His love of the water and the blood. The Apostle John is also telling us that we who have received the remission of sin by believing in the love of God should naturally love one another.

During the Early Church period, those born of God believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit (1 John 5:3-7). In other words, they



believed Jesus to be God, who delivered them from all their sins by the water and the blood.

On the other hand, the unrighteous did neither believe Jesus to be God nor believe in the love of the full remission of all their sins that had been fulfilled by the water and the blood of Jesus. Jesus poured on us all. Instead of loving others' souls, they despised the souls of others.

However, for each person who was born of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, understanding each other's hearts and caring and loving one another are not difficult things to do. Since the righteous can automatically love one another, that love is consistent. The Apostle John said that loving is equivalent of keeping the commandments.

God spoke love to us by commanding us "to love one another." Jesus Christ was fundamentally the Lord of love. We must know the love of God first. Although there is the

occasional envy among the righteous, we must know that generally we love one another because Jesus Christ our God, who fundamentally is the Lord of love, dwells in our hearts as the Holy Spirit. We not only love our brothers and sisters in Christ but also those souls outside of Christ, who have not yet received the remission of sin.

We can see that any plant, animal, or person grows healthy when each of them receives love. How awkward would a relationship become if you find out that someone among us does not like you but hates you? Wouldn't you hate to be with that person? We can have true communion of our hearts, when we know that we love one another. However, if I feel like that person hates me, I cannot be at the same place with that person even if I tried to.

How worried would I be if I think that another person hates me? But actually, the person who hates another person suffers the greater loss. If a



person continues to hate another person, one's own soul is surely ruined. Regardless of who the person is, if a person's soul is full of hatred without any love, that person's soul will wither shortly as a flower does.

On the other hand, when we practice God's love toward others, our souls are invigorated. I am sure that all of us have experienced our own souls becoming healthier, more joyful, and more energetic as we shared our love with our brothers and sisters, God's servants, and even the souls of those outside of Christ. Our true victory lies in the love of God.

The Bible says, *“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life” (John 3:16)*. Our true victory, our true salvation, and our true works of new life are being accomplished by the love of God. Jesus Christ being our God came by the water and the

blood to deliver us from all our sins because He loved us. You and I should believe in the love our Lord has given us. By doing so, we become able to love others' souls. In fact, believers in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have already become the ones who have put on the love of God.

God first loved the humanity. God loved all of humanity by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But there are those among people who do neither accept His love nor love Him. They treat the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which states that God sent us His only beloved Son Jesus for our salvation, as good for nothing and throw that gospel away.

What happens to those who do not believe in the love of God? Can anyone among us who does not love God receive the blessings from God and live well? Absolutely not. They will suffer greater pains than the judgment and condemnation from God. Because they did not



love God but instead loved the Devil, when God loved them, they are in effect killing themselves by beating their own hearts with hatred. Those who do not love God must first believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

God is love as well as life. The love of God is the eternal life. The love of God is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. All authentic love has come out of God: *“Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God” (1 John 4:7)*. He who believes in the love of God is the believer in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That kind of person has already experienced the abundantly overflowing love of God. Because of that, that person loves the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. If we know God and know the love of God, we come to love God. You become the most appropriate person before God by knowing and believing that God loved us with

the immensely great Truth.

We have to examine ourselves whether we really love God. Clearly, he who knows the love of God cannot but love God. Because God is the God of love, those who know the love of God are able to love Him by believing in Him. Those who neither love God nor the believers of God cannot love, because they do not have in them the love of God. Those, who have ignored that Jesus is God and that the same God so loved them, are the ones who do not believe in God and stand against Him instead. Their current lives are probably full of hellish bleakness and miseries. But their future holds the even worse real hell.

We who believe that God loved us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit also are grateful towards God. Dear fellow believers, do you also believe that God loves you? Of course, you do. Even now, God loves you and all of His creations. Jesus even loves those who have not



yet accepted the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and hence, tells us to preach the gospel to them. As such, God's love knows no limits, loving even the unbelievers with the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

However, the problem is the presence of those ignorant of God's love. Sometimes, such people are mingling among the saints of God's Church. They pretend to be the born-again, but actually they are the enemies of God. Those who do not believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit are the very ones who have turned their backs against God. They haven't experienced the love of God because of their ignorance of the true gospel. Therefore, whenever they felt troubles in following the Lord, they would say, "I don't like that. I don't like You! Why do You tell me that You love me, when You haven't done anything for me! There are more things that You have taken away from me than You have

given me!" From times to times, some ungrateful people turn their backs against God like this.

But, dear fellow believers, think carefully. Everything around you is from God. God has given us all the blessings and, therefore, He also has the authority to take some of them from us. As the Scripture says, "*For of Him and through Him and to Him are all things*" (Romans 11:36), we also come from God and return to Him. Fundamentally, nothing in this world was ever ours to begin with. Were even our lovers ever truly ours? They were God's. You and I should not turn our back against God's love. God loves you. God the Father has shown us the gist of His love through Jesus' baptism, His bloodshed on the Cross, and His resurrection from the dead.

John 3:16 says, "*For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.*" Because God the Father so loved you, He gave His



only Son to be baptized, to shed His blood on the Cross, and to resurrect from the dead.

Do you know this love and truly believe in it? Of course, you do. To say that we believe in Jesus Christ is equivalent to saying that we believe in His love revealed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We believe that Jesus Christ so loved us that He received the baptism from John the Baptist, died on the Cross, and resurrected from the dead to become the King of kings.

As a matter of fact, it is not difficult to know about and believe in Jesus. When we look at God the Creator of all things in this universe, we come to know about the divinity of Jesus. It says in the Bible that God created the heavens and the earth in the beginning. Because God so loved and loves us, He became our eternal Savior by coming to this world in the flesh of man, receiving the baptism, vicariously dying for us by shedding His blood on the Cross, and resurrecting from the dead. As long

as God lives, our salvation is not annulled. This is the love of God.

Is it correct that God has blotted out all our sins by the water and the blood? What I am asking is whether you believe wholeheartedly in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who believe in this are born of God, and those who don't are not born of God. The unbelievers will live their lives as servants of Satan the Devil in this world, standing against God. Just like Satan the Devil did, those, who have not received the remission of sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit stand against God, will leave God's side.

Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the love of God, are born of God. And only the children of God can be embraced in God's bosom. Hence, to become the child of God, you have to first believe in God's love, which came by the water and the Spirit that has delivered you from all your sins. The Lord



has come not only by the water and the blood but also by the Holy Spirit and delivered us from all our sins. We have truly become the children of God by believing in that love of God.

God said that there is the evidence of salvation for those who believe in the Son of God. We need to possess in our hearts the evidence of receiving the love of God. We should have the evidence of salvation in our hearts by believing that Jesus Christ, who came by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, is the God of love as well as our Savior. Those who believe that Jesus is the Son of God and God to us, who has blotted out all our sins by the water and the blood and made us the children of God because He loved us, have in their hearts the evidence of receiving the love of God.

In the latter half of today's Scripture passage of 1 John 5:20, it says, "*This [Jesus] is the true God and eternal life.*" Believing in God is not

difficult for us. God the Father has shown His love for the entire humanity by sending His Son in to the world in the flesh of man. Although Jesus came in the flesh of man, He was the true God. The Apostle John said, "*And the world was made through Him*" (John 1:10). We must know that it is Jesus Christ who created everything in the universe and believe in Him to be the true God in His essence. We must know and believe that the true God Jesus blotted out all our sins and granted us the eternal life out of His love.

Jesus is truly the God of love. This God came to us by His love and delivered us from all our sins. God has made us into His own people by His love, and He gave us the eternal life. God desires for all of us to become His children by believing that Jesus is the Son of God and the true God, that He is our Savior, and that the love of God came to us by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit.



Dear fellow believers, you should believe in that love of God without leaving out any. I hope that all of you can become wholly God's own people by believing that the Lord is God. Dear fellow believers, I hope that you become possessors of the true salvation by your faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, which is the love of God, as well as by your faith that Jesus is God.

Dear fellow believers, I hope that you do not fall into idol worship by placing your faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. ☒



## **Although We May Always Be Lacking, God's Perfect Love Has Delivered Us From the Sins of the World**

< 1 John 5:1-21 >

**“Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome. For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. Who is he who overcomes**

**the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of God which He has testified of His Son. He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son. And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He who has the Son has life; he who does**



**not have the Son of God does not have life. These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God. Now this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us. And if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we have asked of Him. If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin which does not lead to death, he will ask, and He will give him life for those who commit sin not leading to death. There is sin leading to death. I do not say that he should pray about that. All unrighteousness is sin, and there is sin not leading to death. We know that whoever is born of God does not sin; but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch**

**him. We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies under the sway of the wicked one. And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us an understanding, that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.”**

## **We Need to Know What Kind of Personality God Possesses**

If we want to talk about God, we first need to know what God is like. To start with the greatest attribute of God, He is the God of love. Thus, I would like to look at and examine God's love.

The Apostle John, one of the 12 disciples of Jesus, wrote the Epistles of John. The main theme the Apostle John deals with in his Epistles



is the love of God. Put differently, the Word in 1, 2, and 3 John mainly professes about the love of God. Hence, it is impossible for us not to talk about the love of God as we share the Word in 1 John. Even the fact that we have been delivered from all our sins was an act out of Jesus' unconditional and unilateral love for us.

As I have continually emphasized, God's love has no condition. The Lord did not love and deliver us because He has seen our beauty or our excellence. Our Lord has unilaterally loved us just because we appeared to Him both so pitiful and so lovely. We have not received our salvation of the remission of sin by any of our efforts or merits or excellence, but rather by wearing the unilateral love of God. We have been delivered from all the sins of the world by believing in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, which is made of the love of Jesus.

Let's talk about the phrase, "God is love." The

love of God is absolute. It is unconditional, unilateral, and truthful. It is the love of the Truth (2 Thessalonians 2:10).

There are some kinds of humanistic love. The loves between friends and between the opposite sexes are examples of humanistic love. Scholars classify the types of love as *agape* love, *storge* love, *phileo* love, and *eros* love. The Greek word '*storge*' means the love between family members such as the parents' love toward their children, and '*phileo*' refers to companionship between friends, while '*eros*' refers to the love between the opposite sexes. All three kinds of love are of human, and the humanistic love is conditional, whatever kind it may be, because humans have a strong tendency to fill in their own desires in the name of love. Yet, *agape* love, on the other hand, refers to the unconditional love of God toward us.

Humanistic love cannot help but be conditional. We make friends by gauging



whether we sympathize with the other, we have common interests, and we understand each other. When the other's conditions are meeting our standards, we make friends with them. Like this, friendship contains many selfish elements. We are bound to each other in the name of friendship only when we benefit from each other; we can lean on each other, or be recognized by each other. "I love you because you understand me and you are faithful to me." These words imply that such a friendly relationship can change at any time depending on the conditions.

The love between the opposite sexes may be what people are deceived by the most often yet desire to fall in nonetheless. The love between the opposite sexes is often characterized as one of absoluteness and sacrifice. People say, "I won't be able to live another day without my lover," as if they would even give up their own lives for their lovers. Still, we easily give up on our relationships with the opposite

sexes if our loss is greater than our gain.

The love for the opposite sexes is such that we constantly look for ones that satisfy our standards. Even if someone passionately and self-sacrificially loves me, I won't love that person back as long as I am not satisfied. Love between the opposite sexes is selfish. And it still somehow deludes us emotionally into believing that our lovers of the opposite sex are the ones we will cherish the most and be cherished the most by. This is the reality of the love between the opposite sexes.

The state of our hearts, which we call "love," is conditional, selfish, and relative. Only the love of God is worthy of being called true love.

## **What Kind of Love Is the Love of God?**

God did not pour on us His love because He



expected something back in return. God did not love us because He wanted to be loved back by us in the equal amount. God has delivered us unconditionally because He wanted to give us His love, grace, blessings, and glory. God only desires that our hearts would be opened so that the love of God can come into it.

In order to deliver us from all our sins, God sent Jesus into this world and had Him receive the baptism from John the Baptist. Jesus received the Baptism, which transferred all of the sins of the corrupted humanity. When Jesus bore our sins as such onto the Cross, the love of our Lord for us was fully revealed to us. Although people disbelieve in God, do not rely on God, and live their lives following their lusts of the flesh, the Lord has pity on their souls.

God Himself has thus practiced His love by coming into this world in the flesh of man, and recorded His righteous deeds in the Scriptures so

that we all can confirm this with our own eyes and bear witness to it with our mouth. God did all of this so that there is not a single person who doesn't know of His love. God by His unconditional and unilateral love wanted us to live eternally by receiving His absolute and worthiest love. In His desire for such outcome, Jesus has delivered us by the water and the Spirit.

The gospel of the water and the Spirit is God's salvation without any cost, the worthiest and unconditional love, and the Truth of life, which revives all the people of the world. If there were any condition to the love of Jesus, even that condition would have been there for our own benefit of living life full of God's blessings. That was the love of Jesus.

Dear fellow believers, is it due to our own merits that we come to believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior and become God's own children? Did God love us because we in our excellence have



served our God well and done only things that God appreciates? This is absolutely not the case. If this were true, we, who are deficient and lacking in our flesh, would not deserve the love of Jesus. Instead, there would be others in the world who are more deserving of such love.

There is a saying about the love of a parent that to the eyes of a hedgehog, its baby hedgehog is the most beautiful one in the world. Such is the love of a parent that loves regardless of whether one's child is good or bad. And such is the love of God, who has delivered us, that loves us for the sake of love. And it is also the love of Jesus, which is the most fundamental basics for our faith.

The love of Jesus is the framework and foundation of our faith. We build our house of faith on the foundation of the absolute, unconditional, and unilateral love of Jesus. In the love of Christ, there are true serving, witnessing, praising, and praying. If we leave out the

unconditional love of God's salvation for us from our faith, all our worship and services for the Lord would become nothing.

I sometimes think to myself: "What is most important to me? What is most worthy to our congregation? And what is most precious to God's servants? What would be the most precious thing inscribed in our hearts?"

That would be the gospel of the water and the Spirit that professes that God in His unconditional love has adopted us His own people. The gospel of the water and the Spirit, by which He blotted out all our sins and adopted us His children in His unilateral love for us, has become the eternally unchanging light in our hearts. Even if we forget everything else, we would never be able to forget the love of Jesus inscribed in our hearts, which delivered us from all our sins. The gospel of the water and the Spirit has taken its place in our hearts as the love of God we will never forget. Is this also true for you?



Nothing else can take its place in our hearts. In actuality, it does not matter whether we praise well, pray well, or serve the gospel well. The priorities of those things can change their places at any time. However, the absolute love of our Lord, by which He delivered us, should occupy the summit of each one's value system at all times. The Grace of salvation, by which Jesus in His love for us delivered us by the water, the blood, and the Spirit, has fully filled up our hearts. Because we have received our salvation entirely through the love of Jesus, there is no place for pride or boasting in our hearts but only gratefulness.

## **God's Commandment Is to Love One Another**

In today's Scripture passage, the Apostle John

says about God's Commandment, "*Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And his commandments are not burdensome*" (1 John 5:1-3). All this passage is telling us is about love. That is, God's commandment to us is of nothing but "love."

God's commandments entail what we should keep before God. Then, which commandments should we keep before God? That would be the love of God. It said that the love of God is also the commandment of God.

After Jesus had delivered us, the commandment that Jesus most stressed with great emphasis is for us to love God and to love people. Although our Lord has spoken many



things after having come to this world, all those things could be included in these two forms of love. Surely, Jesus spoke about our salvation and many other important matters. Yet, He still found it most important that the saints and the servants of God keep His commandments, that is, to love God and to love people. The Apostle John thus said, *“For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments”* (1 John 5:3).

Let us look at more detailed Scripture verses about which commandments those who have received the remission of sin should keep. Dear fellow believers, as you may well know, the Law contained 613 codes and regulations. The selection of the most essential of these 613 codes and regulations is the Ten Commandments. If we look at the Ten Commandments with a broad stroke, it could be divided into the two parts of “love God” and “love your neighbors.”

Out of His love, God has delivered us by the

water and the Spirit and has given us the Ten Commandments. What are those commandments? They are God's commandments that require us to love God and to love people. In another word, God's commandment that we must keep is nothing else but “love.” It is love; love for God and love for people. As it is said in the Bible that those who love God will keep His commandments, those who truly believe in Jesus and those who were delivered by the unconditional love of Jesus keep God's commandments. And they do never abandon God's commandments to love God and love other people.

Sometimes, I hear those who have allegedly received the remission of sin say that the Law is effective only up to the point one receives one's salvation, and therefore, that the Law is abolished to a person as soon as he receives the remission of sin. However, we should know with a clear



conviction that we would be leading a false life in faith, if we abandoned God's commandments after we receive the remission of sin.

Our Lord has said, *"Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill"* (Matthew 5:17). Our Lord's coming should not be understood as the abolishment of the Law. Instead, we should understand that our Lord has come to complete the Law.

What then is the Law that was completed instead of being abolished? God's law and His commandments are professing about our obligation "to love God and love other people." The law was not made to disappear but rather made firm. The commandment to love God and love other people is the Word we should eternally keep. Therefore, if we ever give up God's commandment, we would surely be living wrongly in our walks of faith.

Jesus had kept that commandment from God by coming into this world. In order to fulfill God's love for people, Jesus vicariously carried all of our sins onto the Cross, where He shed His blood so that all of humanity may be delivered from all of their sins. Because we are God's own people, we now have the obligation to keep the commandment of God's love.

The Apostle John said that only those who keep God's commandments truly love God. We must remember this: The more our belief deepens, the more our faith deepens, and the closer we come to our Lord, we would realize how deficient and weak we are. Conversely, we would also realize how great the love our Lord was that delivered us, and we would become grateful to our Lord. We would be grateful of the fact that we were given commandments from God to keep.

Let's take a look at the Tabernacle that



appears in the Old Testament for a moment. There were 60 pillars that were standing along with the fence of the outer court of the Tabernacle. The height of each pillar was 5 cubits, or 2.25 meters. The sockets of these pillars were all made out of bronze, but the overlays of their capitals was made of silver (Exodus 38:17). And since the pillars could fall if they were standing on their own, they were bound with silver hooks and bands to each other so they can support one another. We can also see that there were the hooks attached to the rest sides of the pillars. Then, they tied up the pillars with their cords from the hooks to the pegs stuck into the ground, so that the cords held the 60 pillars tightly together.

What does each of these pillars signify? They represent you and me. How could we stand before God without stumbling? There are things necessary if we are to stand firmly and not falter before God.

In the Bible, bronze signifies the judgment and condemnation of God. A typical account that states the use of bronze is shown in Numbers 21:8-9. When Moses made a bronze serpent according to God's command, and put it on a pole; and so it was, if a serpent had bitten anyone, when he looked at the bronze serpent, he lived. Here, the bronze serpent implies our Lord Jesus, who has borne all the condemnations of mankind by nailing to the Cross in our stead.

We are people who before God should rightly receive dreadful judgments according to our sins. If it weren't for the unilateral love of God, we should have received the judgment of our sins in front of God. Since humanity has committed sin against God by failing into the deception of Satan the Devil, we cannot help but stand before God as the grave sinners who should be judged.

Then, how could we stand as the pillars of the tabernacle? How could each one of us stand as



the citizens of God's Kingdom? We are able to stand before God because God has given us His atoning grace. We are able to stand before God at this moment because of the love of God. Although we were originally destined to be judged for our sins, we are able to stand before God in our faith because He has given us the grace of salvation.

In the Bible, silver signifies the grace of God. As we reflect on the bronze socket at the bottom of the pillar and the silver that covers the overlays of the pillar capitals, we can know for sure that the silver means the grace of the remission of sin. We should have suffered under hell fire for our sins. We should have received condemnations and judgments for our sins. But instead, God has given us the gift of salvation.

When we see the overlays of the acacia-pillar capitals covered with the silver, we are sure that this implies the very grace of God, that is, the

remission of sin. Just like the Lord covers the pillars with the silver overlay, He has given us the grace of salvation so that we may stand before God instead of being judged for the sins we still commit. Although we were sinners before God who should have received the furious judgments for our sins and died, God has delivered us by vicariously receiving the judgments for our sins through the love of God's grace.

The grace of God's love is such. We, the humans, had no other choice but to go to hell and receive the rightful condemnation for our sins. Yet, God had planned to adopt humanity as His own children even before the Creation. And thus, God had poured on humanity His unilateral and absolute love: God sent His only Son to this world to take onto Himself all our sins. God's only begotten Son, Jesus Christ, received the baptism to transfer all our sins onto Himself and He bore all the judgments for our sins. Jesus



Christ, the true God of love willingly died for us vicariously to give us His grace of salvation.

Our Lord took all the sins of this world by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist. He bore our sins onto the Cross, where He was crucified, shed His blood, and died. Jesus has granted us the grace of salvation by vicariously suffering all the judgments we should have received for all our sins. By the baptism and the bloodshed, our Lord has completely delivered us from God's judgments of our sins. Also, our Lord has made us God's own people, tying a rope around us and pulling it tightly from each side while firmly grounding the pillar so that we may boldly stand before God.

If it weren't for the unconditional love of Jesus, we would have not been able to escape God's judgments and condemnations.

Do you believe in the baptism Jesus received and the Cross, which enables us to be clothed

with the salvation of His love? God in his unconditional love sent His own Son Jesus to this world, transferring all the sins of humanity through the baptism Jesus received at the Jordan River, and having Jesus vicariously receive the judgments of our sins by the crucifixion on the Cross. Through the baptism and bloodshed, God has made sinners into the born-again, the righteous and adopted them His own people, only if they believed in this Truth. We have received our salvation through such unconditional love of God.

Have we done any good deeds that merit our own salvation from all our sins? Not at all. We have not received our salvation because we were excellent, pious before God, and wise and full of grace. Prayers in fasting, prayers in the mountains, and our tithing and offerings were not the reasons for our salvation either. We have received our salvation through the unilateral and



unconditional love of God and His Son Jesus. We have received our salvation from all sins by listening to and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit wholeheartedly. The truth is that we have received our salvation and have become God's children only by believing in the God-given gospel of the water and the Spirit.

How then should we live if we became God's children by His unconditional love? As the children of God, we must believe in and follow the Word of God. We should follow God's Law instead of the law of this world. God is calling us to love His commandments and to live according to them as His people who have been delivered from all the sins of the world.

## **God Speaks to the Born-again**

The Apostle John is speaking to the born-again

saints in today's Scripture passage that those who keep God's commandments are those who also love God: *"For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome"* (1 John 5:3).

Dear fellow believers, are God's commandments burdensome to you? Although we have not much and we are deficient in many ways, we have the love for God in our hearts. Because God has loved us first, we cannot help but to love Him. Because God has loved us unconditionally, we who are overwhelmed by that love have the love for God in our hearts. If we have not received the love of God, we cannot share His love confidently to others.

Dear fellow believers, we must keep God's commandments. To keep God's commandments entails loving God as well as my neighbors, both brothers and sisters, and even the servants of God. It is not that difficult to love. If we were



truly delivered through His unconditional love, there should need no reason for us to share this love with others. There is a common saying even in the world, which says, "If you have a reason for loving, that is no true love at all." As we inevitably have change of hearts when we love someone conditionally, if we hold conditions when we come before God of unconditional love, we may come to complain to God and leave Him eventually.

We, the saints must keep God's commandments. Why are our hearts so desolate sometimes? It is because we do not remember the unconditional love of our Lord for us. It is because we have forgotten ourselves the fact that we have received our salvation by the all-covering and absolute love of God.

People say that those who have fallen in love become more beautiful, that the world appears more beautiful to them, and that their hearts grow

more abundant. If our hearts are desolate despite the fact that we have received our salvation from all sins, it must be because we have not fallen in fervent love with God.

If we look around us, God has created an environment for us to fall in true love and lead an abundant and beautiful life. God has granted us His giant love so that we may love God, the souls of others, and brothers and sisters. Now, we have become able to love with an abundant and smooth heart by His love we have already received. You have received the love of God and also become people capable of loving back. Because people who have received the remission of sin by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have no sin in their hearts, they are able to love other people around them as their own hearts are filled with God's love.

God has told us to keep His commandments. Dear fellow believers, is there anyone who is not



aware of God's commandments? I bet that all of you are aware of God's commandments to love God and other people. It is right for us to love the servants of God and the brothers and sisters as one family in Christ. That a born-again righteous leads such a life is appropriate and beautiful. If we lack God's love, we are essentially nothing. It is because we love God that we sacrifice, endure, and devote ourselves for Him as the beloved. Because God loves us, He sometimes disciplines us, admonishes us, and rebukes us. It is all because of love.

I tell you clearly that God's commandments are not burdensome. It is right for us to try to keep God's commandments despite of our deficiencies, if we were delivered from our sins by grace. Our efforts to live as such are beautiful. If we were naturally good at it without any effort, it would not appear as beautiful as it is. However, it looks so beautiful for us to try to keep to God's

commandments by walking step by step in faith because we have known God's love and want to practice the same love.

When Jesus received the baptism, all our sins were transferred onto Jesus. All judgments were terminated, when Jesus died on the Cross. Jesus unilaterally took all our sins onto Himself by receiving the baptism and vicariously received the judgments on the Cross. How great is this love? This great love of God has come to us by the water and the blood of our Lord. Dear fellow believers, do you believe in this?

*"And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth.... And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these agree as one" (1 John 5:6-8).* The water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit were all essentials of salvation of the sinners that God the Father had sent.

Dear fellow believers, God has loved us. Thus,



our Lord has unilaterally delivered us from all our sins, and the Holy Spirit bears witness to this Truth: *“And it is the Spirit who bears witness” (1 John 5:6)*. Jesus has unconditionally loved sinners. After making us into the righteous by delivering us from all our sins, He has adopted us the children of God who actually receive God's love.

There are three witnesses for those who have received the salvation from all their sins. They are the ministries of the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. First, God the Son has come to this world in the flesh of man (the witness of the Holy Spirit). Second, the Lord took the sins of humanity by being baptized (the witness of the water). And third, He paid off all the wages of sins of the world by vicariously shedding His blood on the Cross, where He was crucified and died for the sinners (the witness of the blood). Our Savior Jesus has delivered all of humanity, who were once sinners, from all judgments and

made them into the righteous, who are exempt from God's judgments. This is the salvation by the water and the Spirit that the Apostle John testifies about.

Thus, the righteous who were delivered by God have the witness in themselves that they have received salvation by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. *“He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he had not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son” (1 John 5:10)*. We must have the witness of our salvation by God. We must possess Truth of the water and the Spirit in our hearts as evidence that Jesus, out of His unilateral and unconditional love for us, delivered us from all our sins and condemnations. We all need this evidence to stand before God when the time comes.

We, Christians should at the least possess this



evidence of our salvation before God. Which evidences? We must have the witnesses of the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. Jesus, the true God, and the Spiritual Being came to this world in the flesh of man. When He turned the age of 30, to blot out all the sins of this world, He took those sins onto Himself by the proper method of “for thus,” which was the receiving of the baptism. And by shedding His blood on the Cross, He has taken care of the judgments for all our sins and granted us new life. We must believe in all these and have the evidences of our salvation. We, as believers of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, have received our salvation from all our sins and also received the Holy Spirit in our hearts by this faith.

God will ask us on “*the great and awesome day of the Lord*” (Joel 2:31): “Have you been delivered from all your sins? What is the true gospel of the water and the Spirit? Do you really

believe in this true gospel, which has delivered us from all our sins? Supply the Word of evidence of your salvation from all your sins.”

Therefore, Dear fellow Christians, you must have the definite evidence of your salvation that is the Word of faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in your hearts. When we are asked, “How did Jesus come to this world? How and when were your sins transferred onto Jesus,” we should reply, “All our sins were transferred onto Jesus, when He received the baptism. When Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist at the Jordan River, He took all our sins onto Himself. He has become our Savior by bearing our sins onto the Cross unto death and by resurrecting from the dead.” We should have the evidence contained in such confession.

It says in Matthew 3:15, “*Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.*” We need to have faith in the



baptism of Jesus. However, we should not merely remember it but should BELIEVE in our hearts the Word of Truth of salvation. Jesus has thus blotted out all my sins, as He said in John 19:30, "*It is finished.*" In Hebrews 10:18, it also says, "*Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.*" Since our Lord has unilaterally blotted out all our sins, we must have the evidence in our hearts by the Word that we will never again go to hell because of our sins. All of us who have been delivered from all our sins must have the evidence of our salvation in our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is the Truth of salvation and the evidence of our salvation.

All the born-again have the evidence of their true faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in front of God. This is why the Bible says, "*He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made*

*Him a liar*" (1 John 5:10).

Dear fellow believers, do you know the fact that there is evidence of faith for believing God as one's Savior? I am sure you do. Those who have been delivered by the Word of the Lord have the evidence. The truly born-again most certainly have the evidence of the Word.

Do we have anything we can boast about in front of God? There is absolutely no such thing. We have absolutely nothing to boast about except our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in our hearts.

Look at our flesh. We are people who become easily proud and boastful about what we do well and, similarly, easily depressed and resentful about what we do badly. We must realize how embarrassing it is to boast about our righteousness that is worse than an old rag. We are people who have nothing to boast about before God. We are merely a sinful nation, a



people laden with iniquity, a brood of evildoers, and the children who are corrupters (Isaiah 1:4): Everything that comes out of our flesh is evil, and we are helpless without the grace of salvation from God.

However, our Lord has delivered us from all our sins because He unilaterally and unconditionally loved us. Our Lord has accomplished our salvation from all our sins by God's righteousness alone and none of our own righteousness. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is now in our hearts. He who has made us without any sin and has granted us new life is our Lord. So, we cannot but profess, "God, You have delivered me because You loved me."

The benchmark of our salvation is none other than the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Dear fellow believers, do even 0.1% of the requirements of our salvation include our own excellence? Are we required to be physically tall

to receive our salvation? Does it matter how good our bodies look? Does our muscle tone have an effect on our salvation? Can our tempers be the factors on our salvation? Does anything about our flesh add to our chance of receiving our salvation?

None of these help us to receive our salvation before God. Whether we easily get angry on the slightest provocation, we are like a bride, we act innocent, we are perverse, or we are violent, none of these makes a difference when it comes to receiving the remission of sin. Whatever comes out from our flesh cannot be helpful to our salvation, which is just absolutely and unilaterally given by God. Jesus has allowed us to be born into this world according to His providence. When we look at ourselves in the mirror, we may not appear lovely to ourselves, but God has deemed us so very lovely that He has delivered us with His unconditional and



unilateral love for us.

Do you believe that our Lord blotted out all our sins by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, which are the embodiments of His unconditional and absolute love? There is not even 0.1% of our own righteousness included in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

In the hearts of the born-again, who have their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, is the evidence of Truth of one's salvation. However, there are still those who sadden the heart of our Lord by saying, "But Lord, I can't believe this doubtful message. Although You say You have delivered me from all my sins, I still have my sins." In the hearts of these people, there is no evidence of faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. But, you must know that God clearly declares, "*He who does not believe God has made Him a liar*" (1 John 5:10). Are you by any chance living your spiritual life

with false faith that makes God a liar?

God has delivered us by His method of salvation through His unconditional love that is completed by the water, the blood and the Spirit: The water signifies the truth that all your sins have been washed away since all your sins were transferred onto Jesus when He received the baptism; the blood witnesses the truth that by taking all the sins of the world through the baptism He received, Jesus was able to bear all our sins onto the Cross, where He vicariously received the judgments for our sins and died; and the Spirit bears witness to the truth the Son of God has come in the flesh of man and unilaterally delivered all of humanity.

Put differently, the water testifies that God has blotted out all the sins of humanity by the baptism of Jesus, by which all the sins of the world was transferred onto Him; the blood testifies that when Jesus died on the Cross, all



our sins died along with Him; and the Holy Spirit declares that Jesus has become our perfect Savior.

While God has wholly delivered us from our sins as such, those who do not fully believe in God are making fusses over their faith by insisting that they are still sinners. Whoever is acting this way now has not yet believed in Jesus Christ as his own Savior who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even these people would be fully delivered from all their sins if they only believed in the witnesses of the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit.

In the hearts of the people who believe in the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit that has taken all our sins of the past, present, and future resides the Holy Spirit. And the very Holy Spirit witnesses that we have no more sin. Those who believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit have no sin at any point in time.

We cannot receive the full remission of sin, if

we leave out any one of the three in our faith in the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. Yet, some people have not believed in the entire witnesses of the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit but believed in them selectively, leaving out one of the three or another. Because of that, they do not have the assurance in their hearts that they have been fully delivered from all their sins.

To those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, that gospel becomes the evidence of their salvation. But to those who have not yet received salvation, the gospel of the water and the Spirit becomes the evidence of the fact that they have not yet received their salvation. If you have believed recklessly leaving out any of the three witnesses, you then surely have sins in your heart, and it is the concrete evidence of the fact that you have not yet received the remission of sin. And your hearts would be troubled by the remaining sins in your



hearts. On the contrary, those who have been truly delivered from all their sins and have true freedom in their hearts are those who have believed in the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit.

Jesus unilaterally has blotted out all our sins, even the smallest ones. Jesus did not consult with us beforehand but unilaterally blotted out all our sins. Just in case we may be embarrassed to answer, saying, "Please don't ask. I can't answer that," Jesus unilaterally delivered sinners from all their sins by His own baptism of 'the water', 'the blood' shed on the Cross, and His being the Sacred Spirit. Dear fellow believers, do you believe in this? The purpose for which our Lord has blotted out all our sins was so that we may receive our eternal life. You must believe in this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

## **The Eternal Life God Has Presented Us**

The Apostle John is telling us these to let us know that we have the eternal life (1 John 5:13). He has recorded this Word so that we may know of our eternal life, which God has given us. Dear fellow Christians, to those who have received their salvation, there is the eternal life of Heaven.

Dear fellow believers, do you understand what the eternal life is like? The righteous shine evermore brightly like the rising sun (Proverbs 4:18). The eternal life entails that we will never die and will live forever. It is different from our current life that has a definite end. The eternal life has no end. Thinking about it again, the eternal life is almost beyond description. Because our bodies have not yet been resurrected, we still live lives in this finite world that is full of limits. Thus, the concept of living eternally without



knowing death may seem so unreal to us.

There is no other way but to believe in God, who presents us with the eternal life, for we have not yet enjoyed the eternal life. I have lived over 50 years, yet still my life feels too short to know eternal life physically. However, in my faith, I have already attained the eternal life.

Dear fellow believers, the death we encounter in this world in the flesh is not the real end for us. For those who have been born-again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there will also be the resurrection of their bodies for the eternal life.

When a person dies in the world once, he is leaving his body temporarily. That is not an eternal death. The soul of a person will remain alive and stand trial before God for one's sins. There we will stand in the crossroad between eternal life and eternal condemnation. Those who have been born-again and been washed away

completely by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit receive the eternal blessed life. Those who have not been born-again and who still have sins in their hearts experience death one more time, being put into punishment of hell fire where even a maggot cannot die.

God will raise the born-again back to eternal life. And as God's own people, they will eternally live in the Kingdom of Heaven. They will live eternally in transformed bodies, undying bodies, and unfading bodies just like that of the resurrected Jesus. That indeed is the eternal life.

## **The Born-again Find Peace by Remaining in God's Commandments**

We the born-again are happy and in peace when we abide in God's commandments. When we keep and abide in the Word of the



commandments to love God and other people, our hearts are delighted. We are bold in our hearts. We have peace in our hearts. And God's glory and grace fill our hearts abundantly.

Still, we should caution ourselves so that there is no one who leaves God's love and instead falls in love with a person who is not yet born-again out of one's zeal to live by the commandments of loving God and other people. Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit should love others spiritually and properly. If we fail to do so, we will fall in fleshly love too passionately with those who have not yet realized this Truth.

There are times when our insufficiencies reveal their realities even after our being born-again and while we are trying to abide in God's commandments. Do we not often fall short before God and other people? We surely do. Because even we the born-again are lacking, we sometimes commit sins.

I am a man of a quick temper. I show my bad temperaments sometimes especially when my body is ill. Even if I don't show my temperaments to others, I am prone to show it to my wife. I get upset at things not worth getting upset about when I feel sick. It is difficult to be nice when my belly aches and I feel fatigued, not able to control my own body.

This probably is an example of a very small flaw of mine. There are many other things that my body and conscience point to me as my flaws. Are you saying, "How could a pastor do such things?" Actually, whenever I feel a pang on my conscience, I think about the baptism Jesus received, and pray to God: "My Lord, help me to be healthy so that I may spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit while living in this world. Although I am weak, I know I have to live in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and spread it all over the world. Oh Lord, I believe



that You have taken away all my shortcomings. Because I believe that You, my Lord have taken all my sins away by the baptism You received, I pray to You now as I believe so.”

Just like this, I approach the Jordan River with my faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. *“Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness” (Matthew 3:15)*. It's always good to read about the baptism Jesus received, by which He took all our sins onto Himself. Because all my sins that bother my conscience have been transferred onto Jesus through the laying on of hands of John the Baptist when He baptized Jesus, my faith is emboldened instantly any time I read this passage of the Bible. As if I never felt that bad in the first place, I soon say, “Honey, let's have dinner. I am sorry I ever was upset at you. Right? We need to go attend the evening service after our meal.”

Dear fellow believers, I hope that you realize

that this baptism Jesus received is the salvation from God. We can not call ourselves “the righteous,” if it were not for the baptism Jesus received, just as we wouldn't be able to talk about the abolishment of judgments without first mentioning Jesus' bloodshed on the Cross. The baptism Jesus received! Because Jesus received the baptism, we can approach with confidence before God at any time. Because Jesus received the baptism, we can stand firm in the Kingdom of God with a clear conscience as the 60 pillars that stood around the Tabernacle, professing, “Lord, I am a righteous. I am Your servant. I am one of Your own people.”

The believers are bold in their hearts because they believe in the Lord who has delivered them from all their sins by the water and the Spirit. Because Jesus took all our sins onto Himself through His baptism, we are able to live boldly and pray to God confidently. We have received



our boldness by our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Time and again we receive answers, when we pray. And we were able to live up until today by the grace of our Lord.

Some may argue against this Truth saying, "If you are called a righteous, surely you must not commit a single sin. Right?" That's not how it is. We are called the righteous because we have believed in the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, and not because we do not commit any sin. You must acknowledge that even the born-again commit sins. We have to admit that each one of us commits various sins day in and day out.

We keep committing sins till the day we die. However, all those sins have been transferred onto Jesus. Weren't your sins transferred? Yes, they were transferred when Jesus was baptized at the Jordan River. If your sins were transferred to Jesus already, do you still have sins or not? You

no longer have any sin. When we say that all our sins were transferred, which time period are we talking about? Doesn't the Bible say that all the sins of the world were transferred onto Jesus? If all the sins of the world were transferred onto Jesus, were not all the sins of our entire life transferred onto Jesus as well?

We are without any sin and can stand with confidence before God because all our sins that we have committed and will commit until the day we die were transferred onto the head of Jesus. Jesus, knowing that we will commit sins till the day we die, has taken onto Himself all our sins. If we say that we do not commit any sin, we make Jesus into a liar and further make Jesus' righteousness into unrighteousness. We are able to say that we are sinless only through our faith. How could we ever confess such faith, if Jesus had not received the baptism?

Yet, there are so many false preachers in



today's Christianity. They teach their congregations not to sin any more. Their congregations are the people who come to church asking God to blot out all their sins because of the tremendous agony of sin. But such false teachers only admonish their followers to say the prayers of repentance, to make a huge amount of offerings, and to serve the community a lot instead of telling them the Word of the remission of sin. They are the predators eating the body and spirit of those who come seeking for God's love and righteousness because they lack their own.

Dear fellow Christians, how could we, who are merely human, not commit any sin? How can we, who are merely human, not commit any sin with our bodies and conscience? We commit numerous sins. Then, how can we possibly say that we are also righteous? It is because Jesus in His unilateral and unconditional love became a human being by coming in the flesh of man, and

because He then has completely taken care of all our sins and the judgments accorded to them by the water and the blood that we are called the righteous through our faith. We are the righteous. We have become the righteous through our faith. We are actually sinless. How could we still have sin, if all our sins were transferred onto Jesus?

“Did you see Jesus receiving the baptism?

Did you see it?”

“Of course, I did.”

“How did you see that? Were you there?”

“Of course, I was there.”

“How can you be there? You are lying to me.”

“I have seen it through the Word of the Bible, the eternally unchanging Word of Truth. When I read the Word, it was written thus in the Bible.”

Dear fellow believers, we are made very bold by our faith in the written Word. We do not believe after having seen an illusion but rather after having seen and read the written Word.



Now, let's take a look at today's Scripture Passage from 1 John 5:16. *"If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin which does not lead to death, he will ask, and He will give him life for those who commit sin not leading to death. There is sin leading to death. I do not say that he should pray about that. All unrighteousness is sin, and there is sin not leading to death"* (1 John 5:16-17).

There are two kinds of sins: One that leads to one's death and another that does not lead to one's death. One kind of sin does not lead to death, and the other leads to death in hell. All the sins we have committed in our weakness are blotted out and won't lead us into hell. If so, do you know what sins actually lead to our eternal death?

Disbelief in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the embodiment of Jesus' unconditional love, is the sin deserving of eternal destruction. Not believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which professes that Jesus

came to this world and blotted out all our sins unconditionally with His baptism and the bloodshed on the Cross is the sin leading to death, that is, the sin deserving of eternal condemnation. The Apostle John is telling us about this.

In these days, there are too many nominal Christians who do not believe in the baptism Jesus received. Many of them think that Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist because He wanted to show us His humility. They argue that Jesus' words of "You should baptize Me nonetheless" in response to the remarks of John the Baptist that "How could I dare to baptize You" is nothing but an expression of Jesus' humility. It is heartbreaking to hear people say those untrue and false words so bluntly.

Dear fellow believers, don't you see the words of Jesus that "Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness"? The word "all righteousness" signifies "perfect



fairness or equity,” and the word “for thus” means “by the same method of laying on of the hands recorded in the Old Testament.” This passage professes that Jesus by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist has blotted out all the sins of the entire humanity through such a just method. Our Lord declares through this passage, “I have blotted out all your sins and made you the righteous. I have made it through the baptism received from John the Baptist. Now, whoever believes in this Truth will receive the complete salvation.”

This is the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Do you now understand the gospel of the water and the Spirit? One of the original meanings of baptism is “to pass the sin.” Then, what do the words “for thus” mean? They mean “by means of Jesus’ baptism from John the Baptist.” Then, who is John the Baptist?

It is written in Matthews 11:11, “*Among those*

*born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist.*” John the Baptist is none other than the representative of all humanity. And he is also one of the descendants of Aaron, the High Priest (Luke 1:5, 1 Chronicles 24:10). John the Baptist, who baptized Jesus, was actually the High Priest, who as the representative of all humanity transferred all our sins onto Jesus.

What then did Jesus intend to accomplish by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist? Did He want to show the whole world His humility? It was not like that. The passage, “*It is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness,*” is clearly saying that Jesus received the baptism so that everyone may be blotted out of all his or her sins. Jesus has completed the unconditional love of God the Father with His own body after having come to this world. He has delivered us from all our sins. He has thus fulfilled all righteousness as well as all of God’s love.



Dear fellow believers, not believing in the baptism Jesus received is equivalent of making Jesus into a liar. If you do not believe that we have received our salvation when Jesus justly took all our sins by receiving the baptism and that Jesus unilaterally blotted out all our sins, you are making fun of Jesus. Believing in Jesus while leaving out the baptism, or believing in Jesus while considering His baptism to be a sign of His humility, or believing in Jesus without knowing about the baptism at all are acts making fun of Jesus.

If, in your 10 or 50 years of Christian faith, you have been emotionally infatuated with sentiments such as "How much it must have hurt Jesus when He died on the Cross in my place," you should turn around from your wrong way. You should turn away from your mistaken faith and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Of course, it must have hurt Jesus a lot, when He was crucified on the Cross. Like that, Jesus

sacrificed His own body out of His unconditional love so that all our sins may be blotted out. If we had been in His place, for whom could we have ever possibly sacrificed us as such? Do you intend to make fun and make a liar of Jesus, who has offered even His own life for us? If not, you should know and believe correctly why Jesus had to die on the Cross and why He had to receive the baptism.

Dear fellow believers, let's put ourselves in His shoes. Someone must die because of the sins he has committed. But I love that someone so dearly. So I say to that person, "Come out! I will die in your place. All problems will be solved if I substitute for you!" And I die in the place of that person. I am dying crucified on the Cross. How much would it hurt me?

Of course, we probably lack even the thought of sacrificing ourselves for someone else. Even if we can conceive sacrificing oneself for one's lover as a beautiful moment, it would hurt



physically nonetheless. If the person I am dying for does not know my intention for dying for him and just says, "It's a shame that person has to die like that. How much it must have hurt him," how would I feel? We might regret having died for him because of his utter ignorance.

Because Jesus loved us so much, He died in our place, who were destined to die. To actually deliver us from all our sins, Jesus received the baptism before He died on the Cross. Jesus died on the Cross shedding His blood after He received the baptism hoping that we would become the children of God and receive the remission of sin by knowing and believing why Jesus was crucified.

With His dying breath, He said, "I love you. Although I die, I still love you. Because I love you, I die in your place." Dear fellow believers, this is the unconditional love of Jesus. Now, we must receive the remission of sin by believing in

that unconditional love of Jesus.

Could we human ever do such a thing? We may possibly do so for a righteous person. Even so, it is beneficial for the both of us only if I can set the person free by sacrificing myself with an agreement with the executioner: "I will receive the punishment this person deserves in his place, so transfer all his sins onto me and judge me instead of this person."

Dear fellow believers, am I right or not? Without consulting the executioner, if I unilaterally said to the condemned criminal, "Come out! Come on. I will die in your place," would that expunge that person's sins? Not at all. Only when the sins are transferred onto me from the sinner can I save that person and die in his place. If I did not do so but died unilaterally, it would be a waste of my life. What benefits would be there in such a death? There is not benefit for the other person unless there is a certain



agreement or a promise between the two parties.

But, God had established His just law in the sacrificial system that a person's sins are blotted out by laying one's hands on the sacrifice and by shedding its blood. And Jesus had to receive the baptism and die shedding His blood on the Cross according to God's just Law. If we leave out any one of those from our faith, we would not be able to receive the remission of sin, even if God is willing, because such is only a lawless faith.

Satan the Devil has brought the sin into us humans. Satan the Devil had deceived us to disobey the Word of God. Sin that had thus come into us brought death, because "*the wages of sin is death*" (Romans 6:23). Humans had to die before God.

However, although sin was brought to human because of the Devil, Jesus received the baptism to take the wages of sin, which the Devil had brought to people, because He loved us. And by receiving the judgments in our place, Jesus delivered those

He loved from all the judgments accorded to their sins. Thus, we must know and believe the reason why Jesus received the baptism.

Dear fellow believers, why did Jesus receive the baptism? He received the baptism to take our sins away from us and unto Himself. Why did Jesus die on the Cross shedding His blood? Jesus died on the Cross crucified so that He may vicariously receive all the judgments of our sins in our place. Dear fellow Christians, do you believe this? We have been delivered by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. We have to believe that God delivered us from all our sins by doing these two things.

Some Christians are still insisting, "I believe only in the Cross and don't believe in the baptism Jesus received. I don't know. I have never heard of it." Are you not acting like this? We should not believe without any discernment on the true gospel. If you have not heard about Jesus' baptism



before, you need to listen to it now. Listen and believe now and receive your salvation.

The Apostle John said, *“All unrighteousness is sin, and there is sin not leading to death”* (1 John 5:17). All unrighteousness is sin. Every wrongdoing is sin. Look at your own hands. When we do good and beautiful deeds, witness, and aid with these hands, our hands are good. But hurting people and doing bad deeds with these hands, they are merely the instruments of sin.

Still, the Scripture says that there are sins not leading to death. How could a sin not lead to death? Because God has already borne all our sins out of His love, there are sins not leading to death. The only sin that leads to death is the sin of disbelief in Jesus' salvation that was accomplished by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. Not believing that Jesus took all our sins when He received the baptism, and not believing that Jesus received all the judgments

for our sins when He died on the Cross are the sins leading the sinners to death.

All the iniquities that we commit within our thought and with our flesh are also sins before God. But, these sins do not lead us to death because our Lord has taken all those sins of the world through His baptism. After receiving the baptism, John the Baptist testified about Him, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”* (John 1:29)

Sins that we commit in our bodies, that we commit in our hearts, and that sting our consciences—all these sins of the world have been taken care of by Jesus, when received the baptism at the Jordan River. Jesus thus took all our sins by receiving the baptism and bore all our sins onto the death on the Cross, where He ended His earthly life of 33 years. Jesus uttered the words, *“It is finished,”* as He died. And He finished all judgments of our sins. Like that,



Jesus delivered us from all our sins by the water and the blood.

Dear fellow believers, we should not commit sins leading to death. Is there anyone thinking, "Why is there sin in me if I believed in Jesus? It is strange, very strange. Why would there be sin if I believe?" What such believers are saying is that they don't know why there are sins in their hearts even if they believe well, try to live by the Word, and say so many prayers of repentance. It is because they did not know or did not believe in the reason Jesus received the baptism.

In believing in Jesus as one's personal Lord and Savior, it is most important to know and believe in the baptism Jesus received. The remission of sin without Jesus' baptism is like a corndog without the hotdog sausage. Gospel without the baptism is like a clock without the hands of the clock. Salvation without the baptism is like a head without any brain. Dear fellow

believers, do you understand me? The sin that disqualifies a person from the remission of sin and thus leads to hell is the sin of not believing in the baptism, the Cross, and the resurrection of Jesus altogether as one. This is not something I tell you on my own but what the Word of God says.

1 John 5:18 says, "*We know that whoever is born of God does not sin; but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him.*" It said that those who have received the salvation born of God do not commit any sin. We who are born-again are incapable of committing some kind of sin. Which sin? It means that we cannot deny the salvation from all my sins Jesus accomplished by the water and the blood. Do you understand?

We cannot deny the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you commit any sin after you have received the remission of sin, it is entirely your fault, but the salvation Jesus has granted you



cannot be nullified by it. If we commit any sins in our bodies and thoughts while still living in this flesh, they are just due to our insufficiencies, and there is nothing wrong with the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit. All of these sins can be taken care of anytime, when we approach the Jordan River with our faith.

Satan the Devil provokes and tempts us often while we are still living in the flesh on this world. Although we never completely yield into those temptations, we sometimes come close. If we say, "I shouldn't. I really shouldn't," we have already fallen into the temptation and committed a sin by heart. Then, such sins sting our consciences. Do you understand? However, our Lord within us protects us.

"Hey! You! Aren't you a righteous?"

Do you have any sin or not?"

"I don't have any sin, Lord."

"Then why are you so hesitant?"

"Lord, that is because I am so weak."

"Still, am I not your Lord and Savior? Why are you so downtrodden? Don't be. What do you lack, if I have become your Lord and Savior? Does My salvation lack anything, although I did it out of My unconditional love for you?"

"No. Not at all, Lord."

"Then, be of good cheer!"

Our Lord is patting on our shoulders to cheer up and He is protecting us. Then, how the wicked one could dare touch us? The Bible said, "*And the wicked one does not touch him*" (1 John 5:18).

Dear fellow believers, truly the wicked one cannot touch those who are born-again by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, like the Apostle John was. Although we may do wrongs in our bodies, we are fundamentally incapable of denying Jesus. We cannot deny the salvation Jesus granted us, which was accomplished with the unconditional love of Jesus by the water and



the blood. We cannot reverse the fact that we have become God's own children. We cannot say that I have become sinners again. That's right. We may be insufficient as people are insufficient, but Jesus can never be insufficient. Because our perfect Lord is protecting us, the wicked one dare not touch us.

Thus, whoever perverts this gospel have problem in their faith in the baptism of water Jesus received. If a person has problem with his faith in the baptism, he inadvertently emphasizes his deeds and his own righteousness. And he tries to cling on to the Christian doctrines. He tries to hold one or some selected verses as the most important. That is not what true faith is like. Only when we have the right faith in the baptism, our holding onto specific Scripture verses does not matter. And though we may be weak, the salvation we have received is perfect.

Dear fellow believers, the love of Jesus is

unconditional, truthful, and perfect. By the unilateral, merciful and absolute love of our Lord, we were delivered from all our sins. The salvation you and I have received is not insufficient, but rather perfect. Because Jesus loved us unilaterally, He has made us into God the Father's own people. And thus, our salvation was accomplished. He dwells within us in the entity of the Holy Spirit. By the Holy Spirit, He makes us realize the meanings of the Bible. The Holy Spirit becomes our teacher who clarifies everything for us. And the Holy Spirit is leading us. I feel strongly about the ways the Holy Spirit teaches you as your teacher.

1 John 5:19 says, "*We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies under the sway of the wicked one.*" There are two kinds of people practicing their faith: those who belong to God and others who belong to the world. Whether they believe in Buddhism, Christianity, or



something else, people who practice religion can be divided into these two categories. Likewise, even the Christians can be divided into these two categories. Those people that belong to God and others who belong to the world! The people who belong to the world belong to the Devil.

Those people who belong to God have received the remission of sin by believing in the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit, which are the expression of God's unconditional love. They live joyfully, though they may be weak, because they are grateful for the free gift of salvation from God. Those who were born again through their faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit belong to God. They belong to God by believing in the unconditional love of Jesus and in the salvation achieved by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. However, those who do not believe in any of these belong to the world.

I cannot but profess my thanks to the Lord like

this: "Lord, I am utterly nothing. I am an acorn in dog food. I am merely a good-for-nothing fellow, and I have nothing to boast before You. Although I may be so weak as such, You are perfect. Thank You Lord. Yes, Lord. How could I ever make up for Your grace, no matter how hard I try? Could I ever gain Your grace through my deeds, no matter how well I behave? That's right, Lord. Lord, Your Words are too perfect, complete, pure, and delicate. Your love of salvation is truly amazing. It is too perfect."

In Psalms 18:30, David declared, "*As for God, His way is perfect; The word of the LORD is proven; He is a shield to all who trust in Him.*" God's Word is truly pure, perfect, and delicate. He has given us His perfect salvation, which is written in His detailed Word. Therefore, if you daily confess your faith while believing only in Jesus' bloodshed on the Cross, your faith is incomplete and futile. You may ask why. It is because sins in



your hearts still remain with such faith.

Do you coerce yourself to believe in the Truth? Do you need such an effort to believe in the Truth? Is it really necessary for us to put such efforts, when God has already completed our salvation? There is nothing else we can do but to be grateful and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which professes that our Lord in His unconditional love has delivered us by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. Since we only have to respond to and agree with His love of salvation, by saying, "Yes, You're right. Thank You Lord. I appreciate Your love! Amen," it is quite plain and simple.

1 John 5:20-21 states, "*And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us an understanding, that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen*"

Dear fellow believers, we have become God's own children and people belonging to God by our faith in our Lord-given salvation, which was accomplished through the gospel of the water, the blood, and the Spirit. I am truly thankful that we have become people belonging to God instead of belonging to the Devil. God has granted us an understanding so that we may know, believe, and follow God.

Dear fellow believers, I cannot tell you how insufficient I am. I am so weak that when I look at myself, I tell myself, "You wretched human!" I say this not because I have committed some kind of a terrible sin but because there is nothing perfect about me when I look at myself. Do I actually even keep the mealtime? Or do I even remember things well? Whenever I see a beautiful woman passing by, I try to have a glimpse of it one more time. And I delight in someone else's flaws. That's me.



“You wretched human, why are you so weak?” There is nothing whole about me though, I can confess, “Lord, How perfect You are! How is it that my salvation is not shaken, although I am weak as such? Your salvation is so precious and certain.” Although we are weak, we are certain about the salvation our Lord has granted us.

Dear fellow believers, in this age we need to live in a clear understanding. We need to have the right realization of and the correct faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because we are not assured of salvation by merely believing without first knowing the baptism Jesus received and the bloodshed on the Cross, we more desperately need to have God-given ability of understanding. When we have the right understanding and the right realization, we can taste the true love of God. And we are also enabled to live abiding by God's commandments in His love.

Who dares to say that you can receive the remission of sin without first believing in the baptism Jesus received? Who is saying that one can receive one's salvation before God without the Cross of Jesus? Who in this world is so bold and yet so utterly ignorant? Who dares to say that you can receive your salvation before God by the bloodshed of the Cross alone without the baptism Jesus received? Those who say that you can receive your salvation even if you leave out any of the baptism and blood of Jesus, and the Holy Spirit are falsely witnessing.

Have you received your remission of sin despite leaving out the baptism Jesus received? Those who are certain of their salvation despite of leaving out the baptism Jesus received have deceived themselves. God will not acknowledge the faith of such persons. Believing while leaving out either the baptism or the Cross is merely a personal determination, and such faith will never



be acknowledged before Jesus. Could someone attain salvation without believing in the baptism Jesus received? Such a thing is not possible at all.

Dear fellow believers, can we say that our sins were transferred to Jesus, although they were not? We wouldn't be able to do so. I am telling you so because I truly have no more sin in my heart. If I could really receive the remission of all my sins by believing in the Cross alone without the baptism of Jesus, why would I talk so much about both the baptism and the Cross simultaneously? If we can attain true salvation by believing somehow in anything, why have I been telling you the two elements of the baptism and the Cross? It is difficult to adhere even if told you just one of them. So when I tell you that we should believe in both of them, you have to realize that it is not my own insistence but what the Word of God requires.

I also had believed only in the Cross of Jesus

for a while in my life. I believed in that one element for about 10 years. I was able to tell others about the Cross, but I was unable to share about Jesus' baptism. And I myself remained a sinner before God.

But after I realized about the baptism of Jesus, I noticed that God had talked about the baptism all along both in the Old and New Testaments. My God! I was upset and full of regrets when I realized that I had been sharing a false gospel till then. I made up my mind: "If I had known the gospel of the water and the Spirit earlier, to how many people could I have witnessed the true gospel over the last 10 years? Still, let's be thankful since I have finally realized the real gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and am able to share it with others."

After I was born again, I live sharing the Word of Truth with a joyful heart and have great appetites. And whenever my brothers or sisters



have troubles, I encourage them to pray for the matters. Although I cannot pray much because of my weary body, I pray, "Lord Jesus, You have to fill these needs for us. Please, fill our needs."

Dear fellow believers, is there anyone who persists that he has received his salvation from all his sins without first believing in the baptism Jesus received? There is not a single person. Not even one.

Even the Apostle Paul states that he has received the remission of sin by the baptism Jesus received. And that he has been delivered from the judgments of his sins by the bloodshed of the Cross (Romans 6:3-6, Galatians 3:27). Peter also says, "*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism (not the removal of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God), through the resurrection of Jesus Christ*" (1 Peter 3:21). The Apostle John also says that he has received the salvation by the

water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit (1 John 5:5-8). He also maintains that the evidence of the remission of sin is in the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit. Therefore, we should believe about our salvation as such as well. Do you believe as such? Yes, I am sure you do.

Dear fellow believers, if your faith had fallen short so far, let's believe according to the written Word of the water and the Spirit from now on. Let's believe in the baptism of Jesus and His bloodshed as recorded in our Lord-given Word.

Our Lord has delivered sinners from all their sins by coming in the flesh of man, receiving the baptism and shedding His blood on the Cross. I believe that Jesus has delivered all sinners by the water, the blood, and the Holy Spirit.

We truly give thanks to our God in our true faith. Halleluiah! ☒





# USER GUIDE



How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page

---

# HOW TO READ

---

## PAGING THROUGH THE BOOK

**Page by Page**

**Skipping to a Page**



# PAGE BY PAGE



- **KeyBoard**

1) Page Up / Page Down Key

Page Up = Previous Page,      Page Down = Next Page

2) Arrow Key

← or ↑ = Previous Page,      → or ↓ = Next Page

- **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

◀ = Previous Page,      ▶ = Next Page

- **Link**

◀ = Previous Page,      ▶ = Next Page  
Contents = Go to Table of Contents



## SKIPPING TO A PAGE



### 1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

### 2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number in the number field matches the page you want to go to.



---

# EASIER WAY TO READ

---

## Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again

